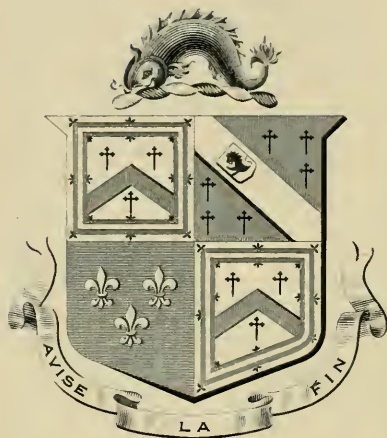


HISTORY
OF OMAHA

Gc
978.202
Omls
1134139

GENEALOGY COLLECTION



Alfred C. Kennedy.

ALLEN COUNTY PUBLIC LIBRARY



3 1833 01066 6409

Howard Kennedy,
CHAMBER OF COMMERCE
OMAHA, - NEBRASKA

HISTORY OF OMAHA

FROM THE

PIONEER DAYS TO THE PRESENT TIME.

By ALFRED SORENSON.

ILLUSTRATED.

OMAHA :

GIBSON, MILLER & RICHARDSON, PRINTERS.

1889.

ILLUSTRATIONS.

	PAGE.
1. Old Trading Post—Bellevue in 1854.....	34
2. Colonel Peter A. Sarpy	36
3. The Old State House	74
4. The Old Territorial Capitol.....	98
5. The Obstinate Irishman Ducked in the River by the Claim Club	109
6. Two Horse Thieves Publicly Whipped.	116
7. Hanging of Braden and Daley for Horse Stealing..	118
8. Omaha in 1866.....	159
9. Boyd's Opera House.....	198
10. Hon. James E. Boyd	201
11. Dr. George L. Miller.....	207
12. Lyman Richardson.....	209
13. Hon. E. Rosewater	211
14. The Bee Building	214
15. George Francis Train	245
16. Thomas L. Kimball	248
17. Hon. John M. Thurston	249
18. Dr. Enos Lowe.....	256
19. Jesse Lowe	260
20. Hon. A. J. Poppleton	262
21. Hon. Origen D. Richardson	264
22. Hon. J. W. Paddock	266
23. Hon. J. M. Woolworth.....	268
24. Hon. Ezra Millard.....	269
25. Judge Eleazer Wakeley.....	273
26. Senator A. S. Paddock	277
27. Hon. Charles H. Brown	279
28. Hon. Alvin Saunders.....	281
29. Old Western Exchange.....	285
30. United States National Bank.....	286
31. First National Bank of 1863.....	288
32. The New First National Bank.....	290
33. Omaha National Bank	293
34. Merchants' National Bank.....	295

	PAGE.
35. Nebraska National Bank.....	298
36. Commercial National Bank	300
37. Senator Charles F. Manderson.....	303
38. Chamber of Commerce.....	306
39. Douglas County Court House.....	307
40. The Paxton Building.....	308
41. New York Life Insurance Company's Building...	309
42. Y. M. C. A. Building.....	310
43. Omaha High School.....	311
44. Water Works Pump House	313
45. Union Stock Yards and Packing Houses.....	320
46. Hon. W. A. Paxton.....	323
47. Hon. John A. McShane	325
48. John F. Boyd	326

CONTENTS.

CHAPTER.	PAGE.
I. The Discovery of Nebraska.....	9
II. The Indians	15
III. The Mormons.....	21
IV. Florence.....	30
V. Bellevue.....	33
VI. The Pioneers of Omaha.....	40
VII. The Birth of Nebraska and Omaha	45
VIII. First Incidents.....	54
IX. The Arrow.....	60
X. Omaha's Progress.....	64
XI. Omaha Wins the Capital Prize.....	71
XII. The First Murder Case.....	84
XIII. Capital Removal Schemes.....	88
XIV. The Last Round in the Capital Removal Fight.....	93
XV. The Doings of the Claim Club	101
XVI. Pioneer Justice.....	115
XVII. The First Legal Executions.....	125
XVIII. The Question of Slavery.....	133
XIX. Old-Time Political Campaigns.....	138
XX. Omaha from 1856 to 1866.....	149
XXI. Military History.....	161
XXII. The First Churches	186
XXIII. Early Amusements.....	193
XXIV. The Omaha Press.....	203
XXVI. Transportation	221
XXVII. Old Settlers.....	251
XXVIII. Financial Institutions.....	283
XXIX. The Omaha of To Day.....	305
XXX. South Omaha.....	316

HISTORY OF OMAHA.

CHAPTER I.

THE DISCOVERY OF NEBRASKA.

THE EXPEDITION OF CORONADO FROM MEXICO—JUDGE SAVAGE'S RESEARCHES—THE LOUISIANA PURCHASE—LEWIS AND CLARK'S EXPEDITION—EXTRACTS FROM THEIR JOURNAL—THE OMAHA PLATEAU—OLD FORTIFICATIONS—SOME HISTORICAL INQUIRIES.

The first white man to set foot upon the territory now included within the boundaries of Nebraska was in all probability a Spanish cavalier named Coronado. His romantic and adventurous career is related in an interesting manner by Judge J. W. Savage, of Omaha, in a sketch read before the Nebraska State Historical Society April 16, 1880. It is from this chapter of history, so carefully prepared by Judge Savage, that we learn that Coronado was born in the city of Salamanca. He belonged to an eminent and wealthy Spanish family, and was given a good education. In his early manhood Coronado crossed the ocean to Mexico in quest of adventure. Early in the spring of 1540, he organized an expedition composed of 300 Spanish and 800 natives, for the purpose of exploring the vast extent of country to the north. With this expedition Coronado marched from the City of Mexico to the valley of the Platte in Nebraska, then an unknown region. In his essay Judge Savage presents in detail his reasons—supported by historical documentary evidence—for believing that “four-score years before the Pilgrims landed on the venerable shores of Massachusetts: sixty-eight years before Hudson

discovered the ancient and beautiful river which still bears his name; sixty-six years before John Smith, with his cockney colonists, sailed up a summer stream which they named after James the First of England, and commenced the settlement of what was afterwards to be Virginia; twenty-three years before Shakespeare was born; when Queen Elizabeth was a little girl, and Charles the Fifth sat upon the united throne of Germany and Spain, Nebraska was discovered: the peculiarities of her soil and climate noted, her fruits and productions described, and her inhabitants and animals depicted" by Coronado.

"There is hardly any expedition of modern times," says Judge Savage, in referring to Coronado's expedition, "around which hangs so much of the glamour of romantic mystery as that undertaken about the middle of the sixteenth century for the purpose of discovering the seven cities of the buffalo and the land of Quivera." It is maintained by Judge Savage, who is borne out by his researches, that the land of Quivera was situated in what is now the state of Nebraska. It was in the month of July, 1541, that Coronado crossed the southern boundary of Nebraska, at a point doubtless between Gage county on the east and Furnas county on the west. In that vicinity he remained for twenty-five days engaged in observations and explorations. This is supposed to be the northernmost limit of Coronado's explorations.

A few years ago an antique stirrup, of the shape and character of those used for centuries by the Moorish horsemen, was found seven miles north of Riverton, in Franklin county. It is believed that it was a relic of the Coronado expedition of over three centuries ago.

Judge Savage incidentally refers to Father Marquette's map of his voyage down the Mississippi. This map, which was found a few years ago in the archives of St. Mary's college in Montreal, was drawn by Father Marquette in 1763. It gives with remarkable accuracy the outlines of the territory which now forms the state of Nebraska. "The general course of the Missouri," says Judge Savage, "is given to a point far north of this latitude; the Platte river is laid down in almost its exact position, and among the Indian tribes which he enumerates as scattered about this region, we find such names as Panas, Mahas, Otontantes,

which it is not difficult to translate into Pawnees, Omahas, and perhaps Otoes. It is not without a thrill of interest that a Nebraskan can look upon the frail and discolored parchment upon which, for the first time in the history of the world, these words were written. So full and accurate is this new-found map that, had we not the word of Father Marquette to the contrary, it would not be difficult to believe that during his journey he personally visited the Platte river. It was a dream of his, which, had his young life been spared, would probably have been realized."

The only North American province remaining in the possession of France, after the British conquest of Canada in 1760, was Louisiana. In November, 1762, France ceded that possession to Spain, and for thirty-seven years thereafter Louisiana, which included Nebraska, was under Spanish dominion. Under a treaty, October 1st, 1800, Louisiana was receded to France, and on April 30, 1803, by virtue of a treaty, Louisiana was ceded by France to the United States. This was known as the Louisiana purchase. It covered a vast extent of territory known as the great Northwest, and was included in the term "Indian Territory." It was an unexplored country, and immediately upon its acquisition the attention of the government was directed to it. Accordingly, in the summer of 1803, an expedition was organized under the direction of Captain Meriwether Lewis and Captain William Clark, both officers of the army, for the purpose of exploring the country along the Missouri river and its tributaries. The party consisted of about thirty-five men, well armed and equipped, and supplied with three boats.

By reference to the journal of Lewis and Clark, published in 1814, we find that they arrived at the mouth of the Platte river in the latter part of July, 1804, where they laid up two or three days for repairs. The following extract from their journal, showing their approach and arrival at the spot where Omaha was afterwards located, will be found of interest to the reader :

"JULY 27.—Having completed the object of our stay, we set sail with a pleasant breeze from the North West. The two horses swam over to the Southern [Western] shore, along which we went, passing by an island, at three and a half miles, formed by a pond, fed by springs : three

miles further is a large sand island in the middle of the river, the land on the South [West] being high and covered with timber: that on the North [East] a prairie. At ten and a half miles from our encampment, we saw and examined a curious collection of graves or mounds, on the South [West] side of the river. Not far from a low piece of land and a pond, is a tract of about two hundred acres in extent, which is covered with mounds of different heights, shapes and sizes; some of sand, and some of both earth and sand; the largest being near the river. These mounds indicate the position of the ancient village of the Ottoes, before they retired to the protection of the Pawnees. After making fifteen miles, we camped on the South [East] on the bank of a high, handsome prairie, with lofty cotton-wood in groves, near the river."

It will be noticed that the chroniclers used the word South, when it should have been west, and north when it should have been east, with reference to the river as it runs past Omaha. This is easily accounted for by the fact that in those days the Missouri river was generally supposed to run east and west, or nearly so.

The curious collection of graves or mounds, and the tract of two hundred acres covered with mounds of different heights, shapes and sizes, were undoubtedly included in that portion of the city bounded on the south by Farnam street, west by Eleventh street, and on the north and east by the river bottoms. At different periods in the history of the city, while excavating cellars or grading streets in this vicinity, Indian graves have been discovered, and bones and trinkets and relics have been exhumed. Numerous mounds, which have long ago disappeared, were found here in early days. In 1873, while lower Douglas street was being graded, an Indian's skeleton was unearthed at the southeast corner of Eleventh and Douglas streets. While workmen were engaged in 1876 in excavating for the foundation of the Third Ward school house, at the southeast corner of Dodge and Eleventh streets, they dug up two Indian skeletons, with a lot of relics, among which were numerous scalp rings, to which the hair still clung. Skeletons have also been found outside of the limit above described, but the evidence is sufficient to convince us that this is the spot mentioned by Lewis and Clark.

Lewis and Clark proceeded up stream, and on August 3rd, in the morning, they held a council with fourteen Otoe (now spelled Otoe) and Missouri Indians, who had come to the spot at sunset of the day before. They were accompanied by a Frenchman, who resided among them, and who acted as interpreter for the council, which had previously been arranged by runners sent out for the purpose.

At the appointed hour the Indians with their six chiefs, assembled under an awning, formed with the mainsail of one of the boats, in the presence of the exploring party, who were paraded for the occasion. The change in the government, from France to the United States, was announced to them, and they were promised protection. The six chiefs replied, each in his turn, according to rank, expressing joy and satisfaction at the change. They wished to be recommended to the great father, the president, that they might obtain supplies and facilities for trading. They wanted arms for defense, and asked mediation between themselves and the Mahas,* with whom they were at war.

Lewis and Clark promised to fulfill the requests of the Indians, and wanted some of them to accompany the expedition to the next nation, but they declined to do so for fear of being killed. Numerous presents were distributed among the Indians, and on account of the incidents just related the explorers were induced to give the place the name of the *Council Bluff*, the situation of which, as they record it, was exceedingly favorable for a fort or a trading post.

Here we take leave of Lewis and Clark. The place of their council—the Council Bluff—was about sixteen or eighteen miles in a straight line north of Omaha, and about forty miles by the river—the site of old Fort Calhoun, and now the location of the village of that name. It has been conclusively settled that this point was the historical Council Bluffs. Father de Smet, the well-known Jesuit missionary, who was considered good authority concerning any question about the Missouri river country, over which he had often traveled, and who lived where Council Bluffs is now located, opposite Omaha, in 1838 and

*The Omahas are called the Mahas throughout the entire journal of Lewis and Clark, as well as in all other early records. The "O" is a prefix of comparatively recent date.

1839, in a letter to Mr. A. D. Jones, dated St. Louis, December 9, 1867, said in answer to some historical interrogatories, that Fort Calhoun took the name of Fort Atkinson, which was built on the very spot where the council was held by Lewis and Clark, and was the highest and first military post above the mouth of the Nebraska or Platte river.†

In answer to the inquiry of Mr. Jones as to where old Fort Croghan was located, Father de Smet replied: "After the evacuation of Fort Atkinson or Calhoun, either in 1827 or '28, or thereabouts, the troops came down and made winter quarters on Cow island—Captain Labarge states it was called Camp Croghan. The next spring the flood disturbed the soldiers and they moved down the river and established Fort Leavenworth. Col. Leavenworth was commandant at the breaking up of Fort Atkinson."

Mr. Jones also asked Father de Smet if he knew who built or occupied the fortification, the remains of which were (in 1868) on the east bank of the river at Omaha. Father de Smet replied: "The remains alluded to must be the site of the old trading post of Mr. Heart. When it was in existence the Missouri river ran up to the trading post. In 1832 the river left it, and since that time it goes by the name of 'Heart's Cut-off,' having [leaving] a large lake above Council Bluff city."

In the above paragraph we are made aware of the interesting fact that the ever-shifting Missouri river at that time ran close up to the bluffs on the west side. It has since changed its channel several times opposite Omaha.

The fortifications referred to were near the junction of Capitol avenue and Ninth street, and Dodge and Tenth streets. The well-defined outlines of a fort, or some other kind of defensive works, were plainly visible until obliterated by the government corral built there during the war. This fort, as has been well maintained by A. D. Jones in opposition to different opinions, was built by the Otoes for protection against hostile tribes. Some have held that these now extinct fortifications were none other than old Fort Croghan, indicated upon the early maps, but Mr. Jones, who is the best authority in our opinion, and he is sustained by numerous other old settlers, is certain that Fort Croghan was upon the east side of the river between

†Fort Atkinson was built in 1821, and was evacuated in 1827 or '28.

Council Bluffs and Trader's point, the latter place having been long since washed away by the Missouri.

Another inquiry which was propounded by Mr. Jones, who, while secretary of the Omaha Old Settlers' association in 1867-68, evidently faithfully performed his duty and was frequently engaged in hunting up the records of the past, was: "Do you know of either soldiers or Indians ever having resided on the Omaha plateau?" Father de Smet's answer was: "I do not know. A noted trader, by the name of T. B. Royce, had a trading post from 1825 till 1828, established on the Omaha plateau, and may be the first white man, who built the first cabin, on the beautiful plateau, where now stands the flourishing city of Omaha."

CHAPTER II.

THE INDIANS.

EXTINGUISHMENT OF THE INDIAN TITLE TO THE LAND—THE FONTENELLE FAMILY—LOGAN FONTENELLE, CHIEF OF THE OMAHAS—HIS DEATH AND BURIAL—A MAN SKINNED ALIVE BY THE INDIANS.

During the month of February, 1854, Major Gatewood, Indian agent for the tribes in this vicinity, called them together at Bellevue, which had been for a long time an Indian mission, and there discussed the subject of making a treaty by which they would yield up the title to their land. Treaties were made with the different tribes in March and April, which resulted in the passage of the enabling act of Nebraska territory in 1854. Franklin Pierce was then president, and George W. Manypenny, commissioner of Indian affairs.

The tribes who signed the treaties were the Otoes, the Missouris, and the Omahas. The terms of the treaty with each were liberal and satisfactory, and little or no trouble was experienced in their removal to the reservations provided for them, the removal being effected gradually within a year or two.

The Omahas early in the eighteenth century were located on the north side of the Missouri, near the mouth

of the Sioux river. Crossing over to the country along the Niobrara river, they were from time to time driven down the Missouri by the hostile Sioux. The country claimed by them, when the Omaha treaty was made with them in March, 1854, included a vast territory west and south of the Missouri and north of the Platte. The treaty was proclaimed and went into effect June 21, 1854. The Omahas remain upon their reservation in this state, and now number only about 1,000 persons, the remnant of a once large and powerful tribe. They have become semi-civilized and partly self-sustaining by means of agriculture. The Otoes and Missouris, who are located upon a small reservation in Gage county, Nebraska, and Marshall and Washington counties, Kansas, have also greatly diminished in numbers, there being only about 500 persons in both tribes.

Shon-ga-ska, or Logan Fontenelle, who was the chief of the Omahas at the time the treaty was made with them, was a very intelligent man, and the history of the Fontenelle family, in this connection, will prove an interesting chapter to the reader.

Lucien Fontenelle, born in New Orleans about the year 1800, of French parents, was a gentleman of good education, and one that possessed every indication of having been well raised. He came to this western country about the year 1824, in the employ of Major Joshua Pilcher, and took an Omaha squaw—a high-toned belle of the tribe—for his wife. He was engaged in the Indian trade in 1835 in the vicinity of Fort Laramie with a Mr. Drips. The building was standing at Bellevue until a few years ago, in which they stored their goods for the mountain trade.

Fontenelle treated his Indian wife very kindly, and gave his children a good education in St. Louis. The children left St. Louis in 1836 or 1837, and resided at Bellevue with their mother. There were four boys and one girl.

In 1839 Lucien Fontenelle abandoned his mountain trade, and lived with his family till his death, which occurred in the spring of 1840, and was caused by the too excessive use of liquor, which brought on delirium tremens. For the following interesting facts concerning the Fontenelle family we are indebted to an "Old Pawnee," who has written several chapters of the early history of Nebraska for

the Omaha Herald, at various times, and it is from one of these sketches that we quote :

“ Logan, the oldest son, was a remarkable boy ; active, with quick perception, and beloved by all who knew him, but he imbibed something of the habit of his father, and was finally killed by the Sioux, but not till he had fought bravely to the last. Albert was a fine boy, of good disposition, had partially learned the blacksmith's trade, and at his death, was Pawnee government smith, with John Snuffen. He was thrown from a mule, which caused his death. Tecumseh was killed by Louis Neal (brother-in-law) in a drunken frolic. He was an intelligent man, but not naturally as agreeable as the other children. Henry and Susan (Mrs. Neal) were still living in 1870, or 1871, when this sketch was written. Henry served as an apprentice to the wagon business in St. Louis, and is very handy with tools ; in fact, they were a remarkable family, had been well raised and were gentle in their manners. The mother was a remarkable woman, and in 1834 performed a brave act.

“ There was an Iowa Indian who headed a party of Iowas to pay the Omahas a friendly visit, who were then living at or near the present site of Omaha City. After being well received and kindly treated by the Omahas they left the village to return home, and near Bellevue met a small party of Omahas and killed some four of Mrs. Fontenelle's relatives, and stuck a spear through a half-breed Omaha boy (after killing his mother) by the name of Karsener. They stuck the spear through the left breast, and pinned him to the ground. Some of the Indians said ‘ Don't kill that boy ; he is a white boy. ’ The Iowa Indians replied, ‘ A white man's blood is the same to us as an Omaha's, ’ and left the boy pinned to the ground.

“ Mrs. Fontenelle from that time sought revenge on that Iowa. and made some two or three attempts to kill him, but did not succeed. At length the time came. At the Bellevue landing stood an old trading post, in which there were several buildings, with the Otoe, Omaha and Pawnee smith-shops and the houses of the employes, and Rev. Moses Merrill and family. This same Iowa, with others, was there, and one of the assistant smiths, by the name of Shaw, had procured a keg of whisky, of which he was so extremely fond that he took too much of the article.

and the Iowas broke open the shop and stole his keg. They imbibed so freely that they were getting up a jubilee, when Hannibal Dougherty, the agent's brother, took an axe, and broke the keg and spilled the whisky. There was an old Frenchman, by the name of Sharlo Malice, who got dead drunk sucking up the dirt. The Iowa Indian above mentioned, lay drunk in one of the buildings of the fort that stood endwise to the river, when Mrs. Fontenelle deliberately took an axe and knocked his brains out, then jumped some ten feet out of a four-light window, down the bank and ran home. That night war was expected, but the Iowas showed no fight, cowardly returning home after burying him who received his just fate.

“Mr. Fontenelle was then up at his fort, in the mountains, and Major Pilcher had her taken to the village of the Omahas, who were then living at the Black Bird hills, near where they now dwell. Some two months after Mr. Fontenelle came to Bellevue and sent an escort of Omahas for his wife, to whom he paid about \$1,000 worth of presents for bringing her down.”

Logan Fontenelle, the son of Lucien Fontenelle, became chief of the Omahas. He was of medium height, of swarthy complexion, black hair and dark piercing eyes. At the time of his death, which occurred while bravely battling against the Sioux, he was thirty years of age. Concerning his death and burial S. D. Bangs' Centennial History of Sarpy County contains the following account:

“In the middle of the summer of 1855 a procession might have been seen wending its way towards the old home of Logan Fontenelle on the bluffs overlooking the Missouri river and above the stone quarries of Bellevue. It moved slowly along, led by Louis San-so-see, who was driving a team with a wagon in which, wrapped in blankets and buffalo robes, was all that was mortal of Logan Fontenelle, the chief of the Omahas. On either side the Indian chiefs and braves mounted on ponies, with the squaws and relatives of the deceased, expressed their grief in mournful outcries. His remains were taken to the house which he had left a short time before, and now, desolate and afflicted, they related the incidents of his death. He had been killed by the Sioux on the Loup Fork thirteen days before, while on a hunt with the Omahas. Having left the main body

with San-so-see in pursuit of game, and while in a ravine that hid them from the sight of the Omahas, they came in contact with a band of Sioux on the war-path, who attacked them. San-so-see escaped in some thick underbrush while Fontenelle stood his ground, fighting desperately and killing three of his adversaries, when he fell, pierced with fourteen arrows, and the prized scalp-lock was taken by his enemies. The Omahas did not recover his body until the next day.

"It was the wish of Colonel Sarpy to have him interred on the bluffs, fronting the house in which he had lived, and a coffin was made which proved too small without unfolding the blankets which enveloped him, and as he had been dead so long, this was a disagreeable task. After putting him in the coffin, his wives who witnessed the scene uttered the most piteous cries, cutting their ankles until the blood ran in streams. An old Indian woman who looked like the Witch of Endor, standing between the house and the grave, lifted her arms to heaven and shrieked her maledictions upon the heads of his murderers. Colonel Sarpy, Stephen Decatur, Mrs. Sloan, an Otoe half-breed, and others stood over the grave where his body was being lowered, and while Decatur was reading the impressive funeral service of the Episcopal church, he was interrupted by Mrs. Sloan, who stood by his side and in a loud tone told him that 'a man of his character ought to be ashamed of himself to make a mockery of the Christian religion by reading the solemn services of the church.' He proceeded, however, until the end. After the whites, headed by Colonel Sarpy, had paid their last respects, the Indians filed around the grave, and made a few demonstrations of sorrow; the whites dispersing to their homes, and the Indians to relate their own exploits and the daring of their dead chief."

As this chapter is headed "The Indians," we know of no more appropriate place to relate an event that occurred about 1852, at a place on the military road, about five miles beyond the Elkhorn. It was the actual skinning of a man alive by the Pawnee Indians, and as it is the only act of the kind probably ever performed in this vicinity, it is well worth recording. General Estabrook informs us that he happened to know the man, who was the victim of the Pawnees' wrath. His name was Rhines, a silversmith, who

was once a resident of Geneva, Wisconsin, but who shortly previous to his coming west, en route to California, lived at Delavan, in the same state. A man bearing the same name as General Estabrook, of whom he was a distant relative, was one of the party, and wrote back to Wisconsin an account of the horrible affair before General Estabrook ever expected to reside so near the scene of its occurrence.

It appears that Rhines had made a foolish boast, before starting from home, to the effect that he would shoot the first Indian he saw. In due time the party arrived in Nebraska, and camped one evening on the bank of a stream, which at that time was nameless. As the train was about ready to move out the next morning, a small party of young Indians, who had come across the river from the Pawnee village on the opposite side, approached the encampment. These were the first Indians the party had seen, and Rhines was thereupon reminded of his boast. He immediately picked up his rifle, took aim at a young squaw, and shot her dead. The news was carried to the Pawnee village at once, and the party of whites were soon surrounded by the exasperated Indians who demanded and obtained possession of Rhines. After stripping him, they tied him to a wagon wheel, and then commenced to skin him alive. The poor wretch piteously begged of both his own party and the Indians to shoot him and thus end his terrible sufferings, but the whites were compelled by the Indians to stand by and witness the torture of their comrade without being able to render him any assistance except at the risk of their own lives. The skinning process was finally completed, and the unfortunate man survived the operation but a few moments, during which he was cut to pieces by the squaws with their mattocks.

The emigrants were then allowed to move on. Since that day the stream, upon the banks of which this barbarous deed occurred, has been called the Rawhide. This story is known to nearly all the old settlers of Omaha and Nebraska to be an actual fact.

CHAPTER III.

THE MORMONS.

THE WESTWARD PILGRIMAGE THROUGH IOWA AND NEBRASKA—WINTER QUARTERS AT FLORENCE—MILLER'S HILL, AFTERWARDS KANESVILLE, AND FINALLY COUNCIL BLUFFS—THE MORMON BATTALION—SUFFERINGS OF THE MORMONS—THEIR RELATIONS WITH THE INDIANS—SOME ROMANTIC STORIES—OMAHA MORMONS—SOME INTERESTING EXTRACTS FROM AN OLD MORMON HISTORY.

The feeling against the Mormons in Illinois, culminating in a bitter warfare, compelled them to leave that state. The charter of their principal city, Nauvoo, which had grown to be a place of over 15,000 population, was repealed in 1845, and thereupon they began seeking for a new location. They naturally turned their eyes westward. Early in 1846 they began crossing the Mississippi river to Iowa, and pushing across that state to the Missouri river. Brigham Young soon joined the camps of Israel, as the Mormons styled their resting places. Scraping away the snow they erected their tents upon the frozen ground, and building large fires they made themselves as comfortable as possible under the circumstances. At the first encampment the mercury at one time fell 20 degrees below zero. It would be difficult to realize the sufferings of a people just driven from comfortable homes under the rigors of such a climate and protected only by the frail coverings of canvas tents. No time was allowed for disposing of their property, farms and dwellings, and many of them were compelled to set out on their journey without the means of procuring the necessary provisions to sustain them for even a short distance beyond the settlement.

In the month of September the city of Nauvoo was besieged and mobbed for three days by the Illinois troops and the remaining inhabitants were driven out at the point of the bayonet. As soon as the camp of Israel was fully on the march Brigham Young divided it into companies of hundreds, fifties and tens, and when moving they marched with the precision of an army of soldiers. When the

advance guard had reached Miller's hill, so called in honor of a Mormon elder—the place now being known as Council Bluffs—they received a request from the United States government to raise a battalion for the war then pending with Mexico. Although the main body of the Mormons was still 130 miles east, they responded promptly to the call by forming the famous Mormon battalion. Colonel T. L. Kane, the brother of the great Arctic explorer of that name, organized these volunteers and became very popular among the Mormons, who, to honor him, gave the name of Kanesville to Miller's hill, which name the place retained for several years. In 1852 the citizens of Kanesville sent for Mr. A. D. Jones, who was a surveyor in his younger days, and was then residing at Glenwood, Iowa, to come and survey their town for them. At Trader's point, below Kanesville, was a post-office called Council Bluffs, and the thousands of emigrants coming to this country at that time, would, upon being asked, say that they were going to Council Bluffs. After Kanesville had been surveyed as a town by Mr. Jones, the citizens wanted a new name for the place, and agreed upon a change. The question then arose as to what it should be. It was finally agreed to adopt the name of Council Bluffs, on the ground that they ought to have a name that would catch all the mail matter as well as the emigrants—scattered all the way from Sioux City south to Sidney—to whom it was directed. As nearly all the letters for these emigrants were being directed to the Council Bluffs post-office at Trader's point, the suggestion to appropriate that name and add to it the word "City," making the new Kanesville post-office Council Bluffs City, was accepted. The place was accordingly called Council Bluffs City for a while, thus securing control of all the mail matter of the rival office, which was finally broken up. When Council Bluffs City got strong enough, the citizens demanded and obtained a charter, and then the "City" was dropped out, the bill being introduced by Hadley D. Johnson, a member of the Iowa legislature, and who afterwards became a resident of Omaha.

The Mormon battalion proceeded to California, but arrived too late to take any active part in the war as peace had already been declared. The battalion was therefore disbanded, and a few of the men found employment in

working in Captain Sutter's mill race at a point about sixty miles above the present city of Sacramento. While engaged in the work there, in the spring of 1848, they discovered gold. General Sherman, then a young lieutenant, tested it and made the first official report of the discovery to the government. These men afterwards returned to Iowa and Nebraska for their families, bringing with them the first California gold ever seen in this section.

Colonel Kane, who organized for Brigham Young the Mormon battalion, first became acquainted with the Prophet while crossing the state of Iowa. In after years Colonel Kane delivered a lecture before the Philadelphia Historical Society upon the "Mormons," in which he speaks of having found President Young "sharing sorrow with the sorrowful, and poverty with the poor," and describes him as a man of rare natural endowment. He also extols him for his patriotism in ordering the formation of the Mormon battalion. Colonel Kane became a sincere friend of Brigham Young, and it was mainly owing to his recommendation to President Fillmore that he was appointed in 1850 to the governorship of Utah.

With the departure of the Mormon battalion from Kanesville had vanished the hopes of making any further progress in their march during that season. The Mormons thereupon set to work to locate and build their winter quarters. A grand council was held at Kanesville with the Pottawattamie Indians, who welcomed the Mormons with a spirit of sympathy, for they, too, not many years before, had been driven westward from Illinois. The Mormons, however, had more to do with the Omaha Indians whose camps were located on both sides of the Missouri river. Amicable arrangements were made with them, and accordingly the winter quarters proper were located on the west side, a few miles above the present site of Omaha. There, on a slight plateau overlooking the river, near the place where Florence, one of Omaha's suburbs, was afterwards located, the Mormons constructed about one thousand houses. The industry of the people was plainly evidenced by the workshops and mills and factories which sprang up as if by magic.

The location of the headquarters brought the Mormons into peculiar relations with the Omahas. A grand council

was held between the Mormon elders and the Omaha chiefs. Big Elk, principal chief of the tribe, in response to Brigham Young's speech, replied as follows :

"My son, thou hast spoken well. All that thou hast said I have in my heart. I have much to say. We are poor. When we go to hunt game in one place, we meet an enemy, and so in another place, our enemies kill us. We do not kill them. I hope we shall be friends. You may stay on these lands two years or more. Our young men shall watch your cattle. We would be glad to have you trade with us. We will warn you of danger from other Indians."

After the council had adjourned the Mormons gave a banquet in honor of the Omahas. The Indians had good reason for being pleased with the presence of the white people among them. The Mormons harvested and cured their crops of maize, and in spite of their own poverty spared them food enough from time to time to keep them from starving, while their fortified town served as a barrier against the raids of the hostile Sioux upon the Omahas.

The Mormons were careful in all their dealings with the Indians to have the law on their side, and one of their first acts was to obtain the legal title to the lands on which they had settled. Big Elk, Standing Elk, and Little Chief signed an agreement leasing to the Mormons, for the period of five years, the lands which they occupied. In the course of time, however, the Indians complained to their agent that the Mormons were cutting too much timber and killing too much game, and they were accordingly ordered to vacate the land. A large number of them recrossed the river to Iowa, and temporarily settled at Kanessville and in the ravines among the bluffs in the vicinity. An expedition consisting of about 150 men and eighty wagons and teams to each wagon, had been sent westward to find a permanent location. They found no suitable place until they arrived at Salt Lake, where they were charmed with the beauties of the valley, and were pleased with its remoteness from their religious persecutors. Having made a settlement there they sent back for the remainder of their people, the most of whom proceeded on their pilgrimage between the years 1853 and 1860. The departure in the spring of 1848 of the first band of emigrants from Winter

Quarters or Florence, and from Kaneshville or Council Bluffs for the Promised Land, was celebrated in a song, written by their poet, Eliza R. Snow, to inspire them with new hopes. It was entitled "The Pioneer's Song," the first verse of which was:

The time of winter now is o'er,
There's verdure on the plain;
We leave our sheltering roofs once more,
And to our tents again,

CHORUS:

A camp of Israel, onward move,
O, Jacob, rise and sing;
Ye saints the world's salvation prove,
All hail to Zion's King!

Year after year parties of Mormons on their way westward spent the winter at Florence, and in the spring resumed their march. Nearly all the emigrant trains for Salt Lake were outfitted and started from Florence, thus making that place a very lively business point.*

The winter of 1855-56 is especially memorable for having been unusually severe. Many of the Mormons were smothered to death by the heavy snow crushing in their frail tenements and dugouts on both sides of the river in this vicinity. Provisions became very scarce among those who had taken up their temporary habitation in the vicinity of old Winter Quarters, and it is said that quite a number of the people actually perished from starvation. To add to the horrors of the situation, the scurvy, caused by a lack of proper food, broke out among them and carried off many victims. Over five hundred graves on the Florence bluffs bear witness to the fatal hardships and sufferings of that winter.

Some romantic stories are told of the wonderful cures effected by the prayers of the Mormon elders, while they were temporarily located in this vicinity: "I do not pretend to say," remarked one of the survivors of that early day, "whether it was the power of God that did the work, but it is sufficient for me to know that many a man was healed by my prayers." The North Omaha creek was the scene of many a Mormon baptism, and we are told of a sick

*It is estimated that the Mormon pilgrimage to Salt Lake included about 16,000 persons. At times there were between 5,000 and 6,000 population at Winter Quarters, by which name the place was called for seven or eight years, when it was changed to Florence. Quite a number of Mormons still reside at Florence, Omaha and Council Bluffs, but none of them practice polygamy.

man who upon being baptized there, in the dead of winter, through an opening in the ice, came out of the water entirely cured.

In the spring of 1856 some of the Omaha Mormons laid out a town where Genoa was afterwards located. Each settler was given a lot, upon which to build a house, and at the same time each took up a claim outside of the town. These settlers were hardly established in their new location before their claims were disputed by an anti-Mormon party. "We had good arms and knew how to use them," says one of the Mormon survivors, now residing in Omaha, "and we held the enemy at bay. They then attempted to burn us out by setting the prairie on fire, but the fire turned back on their own camp and destroyed nearly all their equipments, including even their wagons."

While a great many of the Mormons emigrated to Utah, a large number remained in Nebraska and Iowa. Of these latter were many who believed Brigham Young was a usurper, and that Joseph Smith, jr., the son of the originator of the Mormon religion, was the rightful head of the church. The formal promulgation of the doctrine of polygamy, in 1852 by the Utah Mormons, who claimed that Joseph Smith had taught the doctrine, made a strong dividing line between the two factions. As early as 1851 the Reorganized Church of Jesus Christ of Latter Day Saints was organized, the principal feature of which was the disavowal of the doctrine of polygamy. Joseph Smith, jr., in 1860 became fully identified with the reorganized church, which now numbers over twenty-seven thousand members.

In 1858 George Medlock, who is still a resident of Omaha, was appointed a missionary to Omaha by the reorganized church. He baptized sixteen persons in Omaha and organized a branch of the church here. At first they held meetings in private houses and subsequently in an old school house, which was located at the southeast corner of Capitol avenue and Fifteenth street. They erected their first church building, a small frame structure, on Cass street, in 1870. Recently they disposed of this property, and now have a very neat little church building in North Omaha.

Mr. James G. Megeath, one of Omaha's old settlers, has in his possession a very valuable historical book relating to the Mormons and their pilgrimage across the plains.

It is entitled "Route from Liverpool to Great Salt Lake Valley," and was published in Liverpool in 1853. It was edited by James Linforth, and is illustrated with beautiful steel engravings and wood cuts from sketches made by Frederick Piercy. Much interesting information regarding the Mormons during their stay at Winter Quarters and Kaneshville, is found in the volume possessed by Mr. Megeath. The Mormon historian says: "The next consecutive event of importance in President Young's career after his arrival at Kaneshville or Council Bluffs, was his starting in the spring of 1847, at the head of 143 picked men, embracing eight of the Twelve Apostles, across the unexplored Indian country in search of a new home for the Saints beyond the Rocky mountains. The pioneer band pursued their way over sage and saleratus plains, across unbridged rivers, and through mountain defiles, until their toilsome and weary journey was terminated by the discovery of Great Salt Lake valley, and the choice of it for the gathering place of the Saints. They then returned to Council Bluffs, where they arrived on the 31st of October, and an epistle was issued on the 23d of December by the Twelve Apostles, noticing the principal events which had befallen the Saints since the expulsion from Nauvoo, and the discovery of the Great Salt Lake valley. It was also stated that it was a contemplation to reorganize the church, according to the original pattern, with a first presidency and patriarch. Accordingly on the 24th, the day following, at a conference held at the 'Log Tabernacle' in Kaneshville, the suggestion was brought before the Saints who 'hailed it as an action which the state of the work at present demanded, and Brigham Young was nominated to be the first president of the church, and he nominated Heber C. Kimball and Willard Richards to be his two counsellors, which nominations were seconded and carried without a dissentient voice.' The appointment was afterwards acknowledged at a general conference held on the 6th of April, 1848, at the same place. In the following May, Presidents Young and Kimball set out to return to Utah, at the head of a large company of Saints, and arrived on the 20th of September."

"Winter Quarters" is thus described by the same historian: "The name was given to the place by the Latter

Day Saints, who wintered there in 1846-7. At that time it formed part of the lands belonging to the Omaha Indians, an insignificant tribe of the Grand Prairie, who then did not number more than 300 families. Upwards of 1,000 houses were soon built, 700 of them in about three months, upon a pretty plateau overlooking the river, and neatly laid out with highways and by-ways, and fortified with breastwork and stockade. It had, too, its place of worship, 'Tabernacle of the Congregation,' and various large workshops, and mills and factories provided with waterpower. At this time the powerful Sioux were at war with the Omahas, and it is said that the latter hailed with joy the temporary settlement of the journeying Saints among them. At any rate, the encampment served as a sort of breakwater between them and the destroying rush of their powerful and devastating foes. The Saints likewise harvested and stored away for them their crops of maize, and with all their own poverty frequently spared them food and kept them from absolutely starving. Always capricious, and in this case instigated by white men, the Indians, notwithstanding they had formally given the Saints permission to settle upon their lands, complained to the Indian agents that they were trespassing upon them, and they were requested to move. From this circumstance is attributable the rise and rapid growth of Kanessville, leaving Winter Quarters again entirely to its savage inhabitants, and only its ruins to point out its former prosperity, and now its situation. In the annals of the Church of Jesus Christ of Latter Day Saints this halting place in the wilderness must always fill an important and interesting page. It was from this spot that the pioneers took their departure on the 14th of April, 1847, in search of a location west of the Rocky mountains, upon which the exiled Saints might re-assemble themselves, far from the haunts of persecuting christendom, and where the foot-prints of a white man had scarcely ever before been seen. * * * Since the organization of Nebraska territory, an effort has been made, owing to the desirable situation of Winter Quarters, and its good ferriage and water facilities, to build a city by the name of Florence upon the old site."

"Kanessville is situated," says the same historian, "at the mouth of a small valley, being a small stream called Indian creek. The town was commenced by the Saints at

their exodus from Nauvoo, in 1846, and a number of large holes, which were dug by the pilgrims in the sides of the hills as temporary dwelling places, are still to be seen. The place soon rose into some importance, and continued to be occupied by the Saints until 1852, when mostly all left for Utah. A newspaper, the *Frontier Guardian*, was edited and published there by Elder O. Hyde, until his departure for the Great Salt Lake valley. I found Kanessville to be a very dirty, unhealthy place, and withal a very dear place to make an outfit for the plains, notwithstanding the assertions of holders of property and merchants settled there, to the contrary. They assure emigrants that their wisest plan is to take their money there to purchase their outfit, but I hope few will believe them, for as there is not much competition they get prices the very reverse of their consciences. It is, nevertheless, a very great place for bargains. Sometimes emigrants to California get sick of the journey by the time they have arrived at Kanessville, and sell out by auction on the street. The ringing of a large bell announces the sale, and it seldom fails to collect a crowd. As I said, sometimes 'real bargains' may be obtained, but generally articles of the most worthless description to emigrants are offered. I saw there one infatuated lover of bargains who, although he had but one wagon and a sick wife, who would be certain to occupy it always, was silly enough to attend these auctions and buy up 'bargains' enough to stock a London 'Bottle-wop shop.' Gambling houses and lawyers abound also. Where there are so many wolves there must consequently be a number of victims.

"At Kanessville I was kindly permitted to join the emigrating company. Being ready to move we drove down to Ferryville, twelve miles distant, and just opposite Winter Quarters, at which point we crossed into Indian Territory, now Nebraska and Kansas. * * * The camping place on the west side of the Missouri was about a mile from the landing, in the vicinity of two springs, near the site of Winter Quarters. I paid a visit to the old place, and found that some person had set fire to the last house that remained of the once flourishing settlement. From an elevation close by I made a sketch of Kanessville (Council Bluffs) and the Missouri river."

CHAPTER IV.

FLORENCE.

THE MORMON OUTFITTING POINT—ORGANIZATION OF THE FLORENCE TOWN COMPANY—THE FINANCIAL CRASH—A LIVELY ELECTION AND CELEBRATION—THE ADJOURNED SESSION OF THE LEGISLATURE AT FLORENCE, AND OTHER INCIDENTS.

The "City" of Florence played an important part in the early history of Omaha. Like Bellevue it was for a time a rival to Omaha and was one of the contestants for the capital. The town came into existence in 1853, and was located upon the deserted site of the once famous Mormon Winter Quarters. It has already been shown in the preceding chapter that the Mormons, after occupying the land for two years, were in 1848 ordered to vacate by the Indian agent, to whom the Indians had complained of them for cutting timber. Thereupon most of the Mormons recrossed the river to Iowa and lived among the ravines in the bluffs and at Kanessville. When, however, they had completed their arrangements to emigrate to Utah, they made Florence the starting point for all their Salt Lake wagon trains.

It was upon the suggestion of Colonel Peter A. Sarpy, the American Fur Company's trader at Bellevue, that James C. Williams decided to establish a new town upon the site of Winter Quarters. He accordingly employed a surveying party under Colonel Pleyall and laid out the town in the fall of 1853. The resettlement of the place began immediately thereafter, and in the spring of 1854 there was quite an immigration. Among the newcomers during 1854 were Philip Chapman, J. B. Stootsman, B. R. Pegram, J. M. Parker, J. C. Mitchell and others who were interested in laying out the village, organizing the Florence Land Company, and in other ways promoting the general welfare of the place. In the fall of 1854 the village was resurveyed and platted into 270 blocks, by L. F. Wagner, a surveyor. Buildings were erected rapidly and once more Florence had a bright outlook. A great many of the buildings put up during the fall of 1854 were constructed by Samuel Forgey

and Mr. Driver, carpenters. About this time the Florence bank was established by J. M. Parker. Florence was named by Mr. J. C. Mitchell in honor of Miss Florence Kilbourn, a niece of Mrs. Mitchell.

It was expected that the Mississippi & Missouri railroad, now the Chicago & Rock Island, would cross the Missouri river at Florence, as it was known that this was the easiest and most practicable place for the construction of a bridge. The first survey of the road was made down the Pigeon valley, with Florence as the objective point on the west side of the river: but the road never got there, the route being changed to Council Bluffs.

In 1856 the Florence town company was organized, the banking house of Cook, Sargent & Parker, of Davenport, Iowa, being heavily interested in it. In consequence of the energetic efforts made by this firm, the town, which had been chartered as a city in 1856, kept on growing quite rapidly, until the winter of 1857-58, when Cook, Sargent & Parker went down, as did nearly every banking house in the country during the memorable financial crisis of that period, and then the town began to go backward.

A claim club had been organized there, and acted in the same manner as did similar clubs in the early days of the territory.

Among the people of Florence the Germans were very numerous, and in 1856 and 1857 they had a theatre in full operation, and went so far as to attempt the representation of Schiller's "Robbers."

On the 4th of July, 1857, one Biggs, a blacksmith, stabbed and killed a man named Kingsley, the latter having been too intimate with Biggs' wife. Biggs gave himself up to Dr. Heath, then city mayor, who turned Biggs over to the sheriff at Omaha. The sheriff allowed Biggs to take a swim in the river, and crossing over to the Iowa shore, he has never been heard of from that day to this.

In August, 1857, an election was held in the territory, at which election Florence gave Fenner Ferguson, who was running for delegate to congress, 700 votes. When the news came that Ferguson had been elected over Thayer and other candidates, a grand jubilee was held at Florence. An iron cannon, which was brought out and fired, exploded, killing Dr. Hardcastle, who had served in the Mexican war.

In the winter of 1857-58 a singing society and a brass band were organized. A newspaper, called *The Courier* was published there, but it could not have been in a very flourishing condition, for a ball was given in its behalf, by which \$40 was realized.

During the same winter the legislature at Omaha broke up in a row and adjourned to Florence, and there held its session in two adjoining stores, formerly occupied by Baugh and Heath & Græter. Over the rear doors of these stores was painted the sign, "Terms Cash," which, it is said, scared away many applicants for bridge, ferry, and other charters.

These two buildings were afterwards removed to Omaha and were occupied by Dewey & Stone, the furniture dealers, until the year 1875, when they tore them down and erected in their place one of the largest brick business buildings in Omaha.

Up to about the year 1863 the Mormons contributed a great deal to the prosperity of Omaha merchants, who furnished the immigrants with large quantities of supplies at Florence, their outfitting point. Megeath & Co., who carried on a large mercantile business in Omaha, did a thriving trade with the Mormons during these years. They ran delivery wagons from their store to the Mormon establishments in Florence, and when the Mormons outfitted their trains for Salt Lake, Megeath & Co. sold them immense bills of goods, which frequently ran as high as \$2,000 a day. Joseph Young, nephew of Brigham, very often announced in church that the Mormons could find at the store of Megeath & Co. anything that they needed, and could secure the same upon the most reasonable terms. After the Mormon emigration ceased for the year, generally about the last of July, the last train out, which was called "the church train," would take the balance of the entire stock of Megeath & Co.'s merchandise.

This firm continued to do business with the Mormons during the construction of the Union Pacific railroad. They carried on a forwarding and commission business, and moved along with the terminus of the road, having for that purpose several portable warehouses for the storage of their goods. Their trade with the Mormons amounted to between \$1,000,000 and \$2,000,000 a year.

In 1883, Ex-Mayor Deland, of Florence, who was then in his eightieth year, said to the writer of this volume: 'Twenty-seven years ago I located at Florence. There was a time when that place was a large city, and there was almost as much difference between Florence and Omaha as there is now between Omaha and Florence. The Mormons were at Florence when I came there. Brigham Young had gone west, but his house stood in front of my place, and a little tree which he planted there has grown to mammoth proportions. I am about the only one left of the pioneers of Florence.'

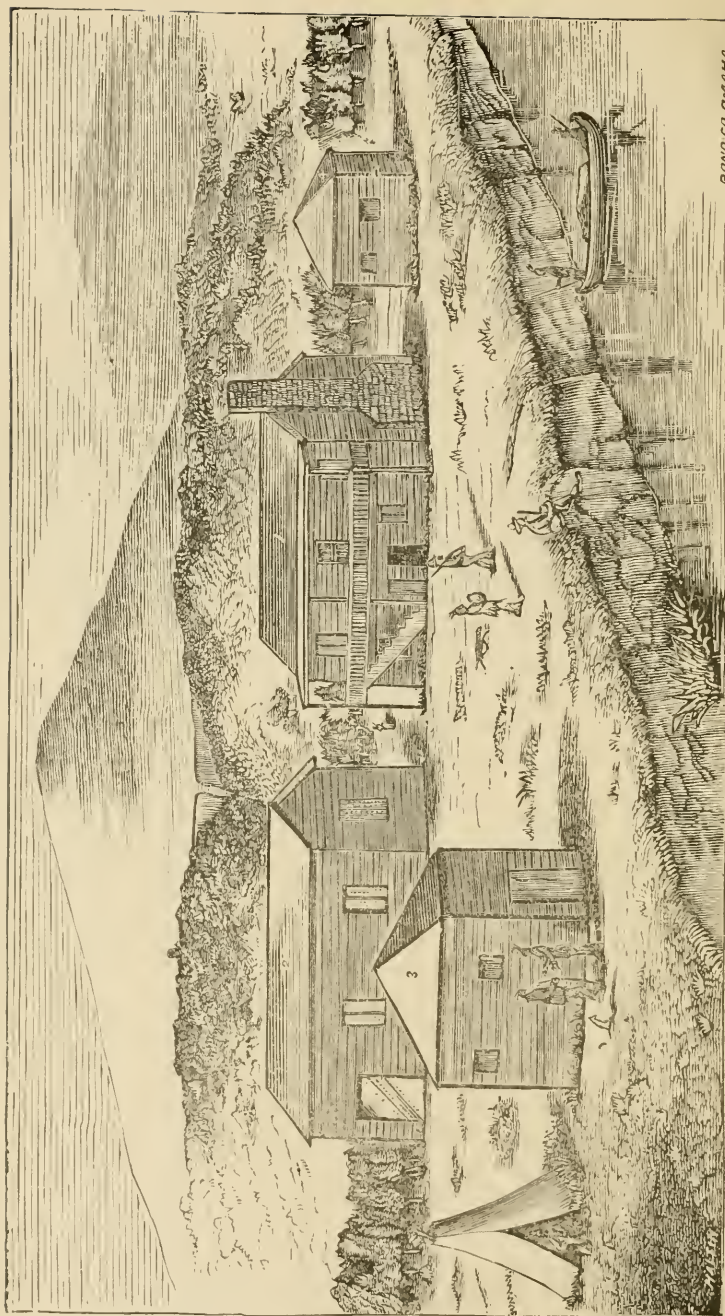
The growth of Omaha, together with the consequent rise of suburban property, has recently turned the attention of real estate men to Florence. The probability is that it will soon become a very attractive suburb of Omaha, and be connected with this city by a street railway. It is beautifully located for country residences, and a great deal of property has recently been purchased there by Omaha parties.

CHAPTER V.

BELLEVUE.

AN HISTORIC SPOT—ONCE THE RIVAL OF OMAHA—THE AMERICAN FUR COMPANY'S TRADING POST—COLONEL PETER A. SARPY—THE INDIAN MISSION—THE PALLADIUM, THE FIRST NEWSPAPER IN NEBRASKA—CREATION OF SARPY COUNTY.

The history of Omaha would be incomplete without a chapter devoted to the old town of Bellevue. When the territory of Nebraska was organized Bellevue was one of Omaha's most powerful rivals in the spirited contest for the capital, and even after it was located at Omaha, Bellevue entered into nearly every capital-removal scheme that was afterwards projected at every session of the territorial legislature. At one time when the permanent location of the initial point of the Union Pacific hung tremblingly in the balance, Bellevue came very nearly snatching the prize away from Omaha. Although work had been begun at Omaha, and the citizens had made liberal donations in land to the company, operations were stopped in this city,



OLD TRADING POST, BELLEVUE, IN 1854.

BOND CO. OMAHA.

and steps were actually taken to move everything to Bellevue, from which it was proposed to build the road westward from that point. The reason assigned for the proposed change was that the Bellevue route afforded a much easier grade, and would permit the road to be constructed much more rapidly, and enable the company to build the first one hundred miles within the time required by law to secure the land subsidy. The citizens of Omaha made a most vigorous protest against the contemplated action, and finally succeeded in defeating the scheme. While this question was in doubt, which was only for a short time, Omaha stock was considerably depressed and Bellevue enjoyed a little boom.

1134139

Bellevue's early history reaches back to 1804. It was on July 22d of that year that Lewis and Clark, the explorers, camped on the Bellevue plateau. The next year a Spanish adventurer, named Manuel Lesa, as the story goes, gave the place its name. Upon first viewing the spot he greatly admired its beautiful location and exclaimed "Bellevue!"—a beautiful view. The American Fur Company, in 1810, established a trading post at this point, Francis Deroin being placed in charge. He was succeeded by Joseph Roubideaux, who was widely known throughout the Missouri Valley, and all over the western country. He was generally known as "Old Joe," and in later years he founded the city of St. Joe, Missouri. John Carbanne was the successor of Roubideaux, and held the position of trader at Bellevue from 1816 to 1823, when he was superseded by Colonel Peter A. Sarpy. In 1823 the Indian agency was located at Bellevue, it being removed from Fort Calhoun, where Lewis and Clark, in 1804, had held a council with the Indians. After the removal of the agency it was referred to in the government reports as the Council Bluffs Indian agency at Bellevue. It now became a very important trading post. The Indians for hundreds of miles in every direction came to Bellevue to dispose of their furs and make purchases. Colonel Sarpy, who continued as trader for the American Fur Company from 1823 until after 1855, was the principal man in this part of the country during all those years. In his way he was an eccentric and interesting character. The Omaha Herald, of December 8, 1874, published some reminiscences of Colonel Sarpy, writ-

ten over the signature of "Duncan." The correspondent, who first met Colonel Sarpy in the spring of 1855, described him to be at that time a man of about fifty-five years of age, rather below the medium height, with black hair, dark complexion, well-knit and compact features. He was a fluent and entertaining talker, his manners were polished,



COLONEL PETER A. SARPY.

and in the presence of the fair sex he was very polite and refined in his conduct. He was always welcome in the wigwams of the Omahas and other Indians encamped in the vicinity of the trading post. Colonel Sarpy had an Omaha Indian wife, Nokome by name. It is said that on more than one occasion she saved his life when attacked by hostile Indians. Nokome was a woman of great influence among her people, whom she frequently feasted in the

most liberal mannner at the expense of the Colonel, who never found fault with her on that account.

The writer in the Herald gives a good illustration of the character of Colonel Sarpy. During a general conversation in the main room of the Bellevue trading post, one evening in 1855, he portrayed in glorious colors the noble traits of the Indians, and denounced the injustice and wrong which they had suffered at the hands of the whites, who had by means of one-sided treaties deprived them of their lands. He was rather rudely interrupted by a stranger, who said:

“This talk about the Indians, as good, brave and intelligent, may suit you traders, who have been enriched by exchanging your gewgaws for their valuable buffalo robes, but I have lived among them, too, and I know them to be a lying, thieving, treacherous race, incapable of distinguishing right from wrong, and the sooner they are exterminated the better it will be for the country.”

Colonel Sarpy walked up to the stranger and said to him in a very excited manner: “Do you know who I am, sir? I am Peter A. Sarpy, sir, the old horse on the sand-bar, sir! If you want to fight, sir, I am your man, sir; I can whip the devil, sir! If you want satisfaction, sir, choose your weapons, sir! bowie-knife, shot-gun or revolver, sir! I am your man, sir!” Thereupon he whipped out his revolver and fired at a candle on a table, about ten feet distant. The bullet extinguished the light, leaving the room in darkness, under cover of which the strongly frightened stranger made his escape.

Bellevue was for a long time an Indian missionary post. As far back as 1834, Rev. Moses Merrill, who died the next year, erected a mission house among the Otoes. Rev. John Dunbar and Samuel Allis, who were sent out in 1834 by the Presbyterian board of missions, attempted to conduct a school at Council point, near the site of La Platte, but being annoyed and harassed by the Sioux, they returned to Bellevue and there taught the Indian children at the agency. Rev. Edward McKinney was sent to Bellevue in the fall of 1846 by the Presbyterian board of missions. Mr. McKinney built a log cabin for his residence and headquarters, and the next spring he was visited by Walter Lowrie, secretary of the board, who formally estab-

lished the mission. A new mission house was completed in 1848, and a school opened for the instruction of the Indians. The school was in charge of Mr D. E. Reed. In 1855, after the removal of the Indians, Rev. William Hamilton converted the mission building into a Presbyterian church. The next year a church building was erected. It is still standing, as a landmark of the early days, and is still used for divine services.

A large portion of the Mormon and California immigration crossed the Missouri river at Bellevue, and during the years that this travel continued Colonel Sarpy's ferry and trading post did a thriving business. The Mormons, however, were in many instances in very destitute circumstances, and such cases Colonel Sarpy not only generously transported them across the river without charge, but gave them food and other necessities. The first Nebraska post-office was established at Bellevue in 1849. It was called "the Nebraska post-office," but two years later the name of the post-office was changed to "Council Bluffs," to correspond with the name of the Indian agency. All letters mailed here by the California gold-seekers were dated "Council Bluffs." There was an agency on the Iowa side of the river and it was known as the Council Bluffs sub-agency. It will be seen, therefore, that the name "Council Bluffs" had been used by several places before it was appropriated by the city opposite Omaha.

The Bellevue town company was organized February 19, 1854, by the following persons: Peter A. Sarpy, Stephen Decatur, Hiram Bennett, Isaiah N. Bennett, George Hepner, William R. English, James M. Gatewood, George T. Turner, P. J. McMahon, A. W. Hollister and A. C. Ford.

The first territorial officers arrived at Bellevue during the fall of 1854. Governor Francis Burt died October 18th, ten days after his arrival, and Secretary Thomas B. Cuming became acting governor. Governor Cuming offered to locate the capital at Bellevue in consideration of the donation of one hundred acres of land. Rev. Mr. Hamilton, who was in charge of the Presbyterian mission, refused, and hence the governor convened the first territorial legislature at Omaha. Bellevue, however, continued for some time to attract a large number of the newcomers. In 1855 the Benton house, erected by Silas A. Strickland, was opened by the mayor,

George Jennings, and soon afterwards James T. Allen converted the large old mission house into a hotel.

Bellevue has the undisputed honor of having had the first newspaper in Nebraska. It was called the Nebraska Palladium and Platte Valley Advocate. The first fifteen numbers were issued at St. Mary's, on the Iowa side of the river, when it was moved to Bellevue, where No. 16 was published. Thomas Morton and D. E. Reed & Co. were the editors and proprietors. Mr. Morton, who died recently, was for many years the editor of the Nebraska City News and was the pioneer newspaper man of Nebraska. The printing of No. 16, the first number of the Nebraska Palladium published in Nebraska, was quite an event and was witnessed by Governor Cuming, Chief Justice Fenner Ferguson and wife; Rev. William Hamilton and wife, of the Otoe and Omaha mission; Major James M. Gatewood, of Missouri; Bird B. Chapman, candidate for congress from Nebraska territory; Arthur Ferguson, and other prominent persons of that day. The first proof-sheet was taken by Governor Cuming and was read by Chief Justice Ferguson.

"Thus quietly and unceremoniously," says the Palladium, "was the birth-time of printing in Bellevue, Neb., celebrated. Thus was the Nebraska Palladium inaugurated into the public service. This event, although to some it may seem unimportant now, will form an epoch in history which will be remembered ages after those present on this interesting occasion are no more. * * * As the Indian disappears before the light of civilization so may the darkness and error of the human mind flee before the light of the press of Nebraska."

The first column of the last page of this issue of the Palladium contains this announcement: "This is the first column of reading matter set up in the Territory of Nebraska. This was put in type on the 14th of November, 1854, by Thomas Morton." Among the articles of this first number were: "Newspapers," "Support Your Local Paper," "The Newspaper Press," "Location of the Capital," "Know-Nothing," "Bellevue Claim Meeting," besides several selections of miscellany and poetry. There were also several advertisements.

The existence of the Palladium ceased on April 11, 1855, when the announcement was made that the proprie-

tors would suspend the issue of the paper "until a sufficient amount of town pride springs up in Bellevue to pay the expense of its publication."

The Young America newspaper was the next journal published in Bellevue. It had but a brief existence, and was followed by the Gazette, which was started by Silas A. Strickland & Co. Like its predecessors it was short-lived.

Until February, 1857, what is now known as Sarpy county was a portion of Douglas county. Douglas county was divided by the legislature, and the south half was named in honor of Colonel Sarpy. Bellevue was made the county seat, and remained such until 1875, when by a vote of the people the county capital was moved to Papillion.

CHAPTER VI.

THE PIONEERS OF OMAHA.

WILLIAM D. BROWN'S "LONE TREE FERRY"—MR. BROWN IN 1853 TAKES UP A CLAIM COVERING THE FUTURE SITE OF OMAHA—ORGANIZATION OF THE STEAM FERRY COMPANY—OTHER CLAIMS MADE DURING THIS YEAR—A. D. JONES' CLAIM—MR. JONES APPLIES FOR A POSTMASTERSHIP AND RECEIVES HIS APPOINTMENT IN THE SPRING OF 1854.

Omaha, as it has been aptly said, had a history before it had a name. In the opening chapter of this work, we have given the history—as much as was in our power to obtain—of the spot where Lewis and Clark landed in 1804, and on which Omaha was founded fifty years afterwards. The intervening period is not known to have been marked by any other important historical incidents than those already related.

The majority of the founders, or first inhabitants of Omaha, came over from Council Bluffs and vicinity, where they had resided one, two, or three or more years. The California immigration, which had been in progress for three or four years, was then at its height, and many of the immigrants who had started for the occident with golden dreams and visions halted by the wayside in Iowa, attracted by the natural beauties and the fertile resources of that state. Council Bluffs thus became the stopping place of

many who abandoned the idea of making the long, tedious and dangerous overland trip to California, and of these there were many who afterwards came to Omaha and permanently located here.

William D. Brown, a pioneer, who had from his youth always been a little in advance of civilization in its westward march, was one of the many who started for California during the years 1849 and 1850. He had been for several years a resident of Mount Pleasant, Henry county, Iowa, of which county he was the first sheriff, having been elected to the office in January, 1837. He halted at Council Bluffs, and seeing that there was money to be made in the ferry business across the Missouri river at this point, to accommodate the California travel, which was being ferried at Florence, Bellevue and at other places, he embarked in the enterprise shortly afterwards, either in 1851 or 1852. Obtaining a charter from the Pottawattamie county commissioners, he equipped his new ferry line with a flat-boat which was rowed with oars. This ferry was for a long time called the "Lone Tree Ferry," from a solitary tree at which the boat arrived and departed, on the Nebraska side of the river.*

Notwithstanding his poor facilities for transportation, the ferry business proved a profitable undertaking to Mr. Brown, the pioneer ferryman, who was also the first pioneer of Omaha. He was also engaged at the same time in the hotel business at Council Bluffs, being for sometime a half partner in the Bluff City house.

The beautiful and commanding position of the future site of Omaha; its plateau, where now stands the business portion of the town; its numerous hills, especially Capitol hill, one and all now thickly dotted with magnificent residences and picturesque grounds; all these attractive features combined, impressed upon the far-seeing Brown the fact that this spot was destined to be the location of a great city at some day. "Westward the star of empire takes its way." The great tide of travel was then, as it is now, to-

*The Lone Tree stood for several years, and the immediate vicinity became quite a notorious spot, owing to the ferry landing being continued there. A noted desperado named Bill Lane had established a saloon and dance house of very loud character there in 1860. It had become a very rough place, and was working a great deal of harm. One night a crowd of men marched down to this "ranch," and gave Lane twenty-four hours to leave. In a few hours he packed up everything, even the lumber of which his shanty had been constructed, and putting his effects on a steamboat he departed for Leavenworth.

wards the occident. The site of Omaha was west of Council Bluffs, and it was a well-known fact that for years the cities on the line of the western immigration which were located on the west bank of the streams had always soon eclipsed those on the east bank in growth. The site was near the river, and at that time the head of navigation on the Missouri. These facts also had great weight with the men who were to found the city.

Mr. Brown, while superintending his ferry, frequently came over to the Nebraska shore and looked over the location of the proposed town, the idea of starting which originated with himself. He made a claim in 1853, which about covered the town site as it was afterwards laid out. His claim was the first made, and it was located at a time before any treaty was effected with the Indians, which important event did not transpire till the next year.

Mr. Harrison Johnson, one of Omaha's old settlers, says in his "History of Nebraska," published in 1880: "To William D. Brown, of Mt. Pleasant, Iowa, it is generally conceded, belongs the honor of being the first white settler to stake a claim on the plateau now occupied by the city of Omaha."

Of course many of the people of Council Bluffs, who afterwards located at Omaha, undoubtedly took advantage of Mr. Brown's ferry to visit this lovely spot, either in excursions for pleasure, or in small prospecting parties, to get an idea of the situation with a view of making claims, and of carrying out, at the earliest practicable moment, the project of Mr. Brown—the idea of which he had imparted to others—of founding a town, the future great city of the Missouri valley.

Among those, besides Mr. Brown, who favorably considered the enterprise, were Dr. Enos Lowe, Jesse Lowe, Jesse Williams, and Joseph H. D. Street, all of whom resided at Council Bluffs. This was in June, 1853, and on July 23d, 1853, a steam ferry company, under the name of "The Council Bluffs and Nebraska ferry company," was organized under the general corporation laws of Iowa, their charter to continue twenty years. The president was Dr. Enos Lowe, and the other members were Tootle & Jackson, S. S. Bayliss, Joseph H. D. Street, Bernhart Henn, Jesse Williams, Samuel R. Curtis, Mr. Tanner, C. H.

Downs, and others. A substantial steam ferry-boat—the General Marion—was purchased in Cincinnati by Dr. Lowe. It reached Council Bluffs in September, 1853, but did not begin running regularly across the river from that point until May, 1854.

Mr. Brown, not having means enough to carry out his scheme alone, had previously sold six-eighths of his ferry interest and of his claim to a majority of the above men, and the organization of the ferry company was the result, Mr. Brown still retaining his interest, which consisted of two-eighths. He afterwards sold one of these eighths to S. R. Curtis, who did not comply with the terms of purchase. The land included in this share was accordingly reclaimed by Brown. Curtis, in the course of events, set up his claim to it again, and the result was in after years, a long and tedious law-suit, which was finally compromised.

Among those who crossed the river in 1853, to prospect, were A. D. Jones, Tom Allen and Bill Allen, who came over in November, in a leaky scow, borrowed from Mr. Brown. One rowed, one steered, and the other had all he could do to bail out the water as fast as it came in. They landed down the river in the vicinity of where Boyd's packing house is now located. They there staked out their claims, the north line of Mr. Jones' claim being marked out on the north side of the present residence of Herman Kountze. Mr. Jones maintains that his was the first claim, and that he is entitled to the honor of being called the pioneer squatter and first settler.

"It was in November, 1853, that I came to the conclusion that it was time to make a strike on the Nebraska side of the river," says Mr. Jones, "and I accordingly made a proposition to Thomas and William Allen, to cross the river and take up some claims. The Allens were sub-contractors in the construction of the grade for the Council Bluffs and Nebraska ferry company. They agreed with me, and procuring a scow from William D. Brown we made the trip. We camped out that night, and early next morning we started out to mark our claims. With a hatchet I blazed a corner tree near our camp, and stamped the initials of my name therein with a survey-marking iron. I then blazed lines north to the point now occupied by Herman Kountze's residence, thence south to C. F. Goodman's present place,

which I wished to include in my claim as it was a very prominent location. I next marked a corner on the ridge east of Tenth street, and thence proceeded eastward, blazing live trees, until I reached a deep ravine heavily timbered with tall trees. I gave the name of Purgatory to the valley, by which name it was long afterwards known. In the lower end of the ravine I discovered a bed of excellent building stone of lime formation. Upon regaining the plateau I located my fourth corner, and marked a line along the margin of the plateau to the place of beginning. The next step was to lay my claim foundations, which was regularly done, in compliance with all the requisites for making a good and valid claim according to the laws and customs among squatters in other new sections of the public domain. Meantime the Allens each marked out a claim, after which we returned to Council Bluffs. I claim that this was probably the first survey ever made in Douglas county."

In anticipation of the extinction of the Indian title in the near future. Mr. Jones shortly afterwards resurveyed his claim, and took every possible step to confirm his rights. The Indians, however, became uneasy over the encroachments being made by Mr. Jones and others, and they accordingly requested Mr. Hepner, the Indian agent, to order him to vacate Park Wild, as he called his claim. Other claimants were served with the same notice, and the command was obeyed.

Mr. Jones then applied for the establishment of a post-office here, a piece of strategy to enable him to hold his claim. The application was made through J. D. Test, of Council Bluffs, and resulted successfully in the spring of 1854. The correspondence was follows:

WASHINGTON CITY, May 6, 1854.

Dr. TEST:—Yours of the 10th ultimo, relative to Omaha City post-office has been received. I got the office established to-day, and had A. D. Jones appointed postmaster.

Yours truly,

BERNHART HENN.

WASHINGTON CITY, May 6, 1854.

A. D. JONES, Omaha City, Nebraska Ter.

Dear Sir:—Yours of the 15th instant has been received, but as the post-route bill has already received final action, I cannot carry out your suggestion as to the route from Council Bluffs to Omaha City at this session. Perhaps, however, it is not necessary, as it is already covered by the route I had established last congress, from Council Bluffs to Fort Laramie, and although said route has not been let, you may get that part in operation by petitioning the Department to do so; which course I would suggest be adopted at once. If you do so, send me the petitions directed to Fairfield, and I will forward them. Yours truly,

BERNHART HENN.

This then must have been the very first letter directed to Omaha City, and that, too, at a time before there was anybody living here, and before the town was surveyed.

The post-office department authorized the employment of a mail carrier, who was to be paid out of the proceeds of the office. As the funds of the office amounted to nothing, Mr. Jones was unable to secure a carrier. He therefore performed the duties himself, by carrying the mail, as well as the post-office, in his pocket or hat.

CHAPTER VII.

THE BIRTH OF NEBRASKA AND OMAHA.

PASSAGE OF THE TERRITORIAL ORGANIC ACT—THE IMPORTANT PART TAKEN BY HADLEY D. JOHNSON IN THE CREATION OF THE TERRITORY—HIS REMINISCENCES—THE SURVEY OF OMAHA—FOURTH OF JULY PICNIC, 1854, ON CAPITOL HILL—A REMINISCENCE BY JOHN GILLESPIE—THE SIGNIFICATION OF THE NAMES OMAHA AND NEBRASKA.

The bill organizing and admitting Nebraska as a territory soon followed the extinguishment of the Indian title, it being passed by congress May 23rd, 1854, after a fierce and angry struggle, the circumstances of which have not yet been erased from the public mind, as this fight was but the forerunner of the efforts soon afterwards made to dis-

sever the Union, the result being the great civil war. The Kansas-Nebraska bill, as it was called, was introduced by Senator Stephen A. Douglas. It was a compromise by which the people of the territories were given the right to adopt or reject slavery. The New York Herald, in commenting upon the passage of the Kansas-Nebraska act, said: "The passage of the Nebraska bill is one of those great events which, in a nation's history, inaugurate a political revolution and a new cycle in political affairs. It is the triumph of a great principle over temporizing expedients of the constitution over sectional fanaticism, and of popular sovereignty over the usurpations of congress. * * * It is a substantial declaration of congress that they have no power over slavery, neither in the states, nor in the territories, but that in the territories, as in the states, it is a subject which belongs entirely to the people. This is true constitutional doctrine, and the constitution is a rock upon which the country, the north and the south, may securely stand."

At the annual meeting of the Nebraska State Historical society, held at Lincoln, January 12, 1887, Mr. Hadley D. Johnson, one of the pioneers of Omaha, read an interesting paper giving his reminiscences of the early days. That portion of his address relating to his connection with the creation of the territory of Nebraska is a valuable contribution to history.

"As early as 1848 the subject of the organization of a new territory west of the Missouri river was mentioned," says Mr. Johnson, in his address, "and in congress I think a bill was introduced in that year, but did not become a law: and in 1852 the subject, having been long discussed, a bill was introduced, but again without result. In 1853, however, the railroad question having been agitated more generally during the preceding year, during the session of 1852-3, a bill was reported to congress providing for the organization of the territory of Nebraska within the boundaries substantially, I believe, now embraced in the states of Kansas and Nebraska.

"Prior to this, however, some of the citizens of western Missouri and a few persons residing or staying temporarily in the Indian country west of the Missouri river, took steps to hold an informal election of a delegate who should attend the coming session of congress and urge the passage of the

territorial bill. This election, though not sanctioned by any law and informal, was ordered to be held by a meeting of a number of persons in the Indian country south of the Platte river, who fixed a day on which the election was to be held, and designated certain places at which votes would be received. Among the names appeared Bellevue or Trader's Point. A newspaper, printed somewhere in Missouri, containing a notice of this election, accidentally came into my possession a few days prior to the date fixed for the election. On reading this announcement I immediately communicated the news to prominent citizens of Council Bluffs, and it was at once decided that Iowa should compete for the empty honors connected with the delegateship. An election at Sarpy's was determined on. Arrangements were made with the owners of the ferryboat at that point to transport the impromptu emigrants to their new homes, and they were accordingly landed on the west shore of the Missouri river, a few hundred yards above Sarpy's trading house, where, on the day appointed, an election was held, the result of which may be learned from the original certificate, a copy of which was sent to the Hon. Bernhart Henn, the member of the house of representatives from Iowa, by him submitted to the committee on elections, but for reasons obvious to the reader of the proceedings of congress immediately following, no report was ever made by that committee in the case.

"I may remark here that I consented with much reluctance to the use of my name in this connection, and for several reasons: I was poor and could not afford to neglect my business and spend a winter at Washington; the expenses of the trip I knew would be a heavy drain upon my limited exchequer, besides I had so lately neglected my private affairs by my service at Iowa City; however, I finally yielded at the earnest request of a number of my personal friends, who were also ardent friends of the new scheme, and consented to the use of my name, at the same time pledging my word that I would proceed to Washington if chosen and do the best I could to advance the cause we had in hand. In addition to the ballots cast for me for delegate at this election, the Rev. William Hamilton received 304 votes for provisional governor, Dr. Monson H. Clark received 295 for secretary and H. P. Downs 288 for treasurer.

"These proceedings at Sarpy's landing were followed

by various public meetings in Iowa (and also in Missouri), at which resolutions were adopted urging the organization of Nebraska territory. Amongst others, meetings were held at Council Bluffs, St. Mary's, Glenwood and Sidney, at which the action at Sarpy's was endorsed; earnest and eloquent speeches were made by such leading citizens as Hon. W. C. Means and Judge Snyder of Page county, Judge Greenwood, Hiram P. Bennett, William McEwen, Colonel J. L. Sharp, Hon. A. A. Bradford, L. Lingenfelter, C. W. McKissick, Hon. Benjamin Rector, Charles W. Pierce, Daniel H. Solomon, Mr. Downs, I. M. Dews, George Hepner, William G. English, George P. Stiles, Marshal Turley, Dr. M. H. Clark and others.

"In the month of November Council Bluffs was visited by Hon. Augustus C. Dodge, Colonel Samuel Curtis, and other distinguished citizens of other states, who attended and addressed meetings of the people of the town, warmly advocating the construction of our contemplated railroads, and the organization of Nebraska territory.

"On my arrival in Washington (early in January, 1854,) I found that a bill had already been introduced in the senate, and I think referred to the committee on territories, of which the Hon. Stephen A. Douglas was chairman. This bill provided for the organization of the territory of Nebraska, including what is now Kansas and Nebraska, or substantially so. I also found, seated at a desk in the house of representatives, a portly, dignified, elderly gentleman, who was introduced to me as the Rev. Thomas Johnson; he was an old Virginian, a slave-holder and a Methodist preacher. This gentleman had also been a candidate for delegate at the informal election, and was credited with having received 337 votes; he had preceded me to Washington, and together with his friends, ignoring our Sarpy election, had, through some influence *sub rosa*, been installed in a seat at a desk, as aforesaid, where being duly served with stationery, etc., he seemed to be a member of the house.

"On being introduced to Mr. Johnson, who appeared somewhat stiff and reserved, I alluded to the manner of my appointment to the present mission which, like his own, was without legal sanction, but was for a purpose; told him there was no occasion for a contest

between us for a seat to which neither of us had a claim; that I came there to suggest and work for the organization of two territories instead of one; that if he saw proper to second my efforts, I believed that we could succeed in the object for which we each had come.

“After this explanation the old gentleman thawed out a little, and we consulted together upon the common subject. Hon. A. C. Dodge, senator from Iowa, who had from the first been an ardent friend and advocate of my plan, introduced me to Judge Douglas, to whom I unfolded my plan and asked him to adopt it, which, after mature consideration, he decided to do, and he agreed that, as chairman of the committee on territories, he would report a substitute for the pending bill, which he afterwards did do, and this substitute became the celebrated ‘Nebraska bill,’ and provided, as you know, for the organization of the territories of Kansas and Nebraska.

* * * I ought, perhaps, to mention the fact that in our negotiations as to the dividing line between Kansas and Nebraska a good deal of trouble was encountered, Rev. Mr. Johnson and his Missouri friends being very anxious that the Platte river should constitute the line, which obviously would not suit the people of Iowa, especially as I believe it was a plan of the American fur company to colonize the Indians north of the Platte river. As this plan did not meet with the approbation of my friends or myself, I firmly resolved that this line should not be adopted. Judge Douglas was kind enough to leave that question to me, and I offered to Mr. Johnson the choice of two lines: first, the present line, or, second, an imaginary line traversing the divide between the Platte and the Kaw. After considerable parleying, and Rev. Mr. Johnson not being willing to accept either line, I finally offered the two alternatives: the fortieth degree of north latitude, or the defeat of the whole bill for that session at least. After consulting with his friends, I presume, Rev. Mr. Johnson reluctantly consented to the fortieth degree as the dividing line between the two territories, whereupon Judge Douglas prepared and introduced the substitute in a report as chairman of the committee on territories, and immediately probably the hardest war of words known in American history commenced.

"I have omitted thus far in this sketch to record a circumstance which perhaps ought to have been mentioned in its order, and which was one of the incidents which lead me to believe that the American fur company was opposed to our scheme, because I felt sure that Missouri men were on good terms at the Indian department.

"When I first called on Colonel Manypenny, the commissioner of Indian affairs, being introduced by General A. C. Dodge, and after informing him that my object in calling was to request him to take preliminary steps towards making a treaty with the Omaha Indians for the purchase of their lands in order to open the country for settlement by the whites; the Colonel, in a somewhat stilted and pompous manner, replied to my request by saying: 'Mr. Johnson, the Omaha Indians do not wish to sell their lands, and it would not do any good to make the attempt.' As I had heard similar remarks from friends or representatives of the fur company, I supposed that the colonel had received his impressions from that quarter; but in answer, I said to him: 'Colonel Manypenny, you are misinformed, and are laboring under a mistake, for I know positively that they are willing to sell, and assure you that if you will send for some of the principal men of the tribe you will be able at once to make a satisfactory treaty with them.'

"After some little delay Colonel Manypenny, who had in the meantime had an opportunity to obtain some more information than he was in the possession of when we had our first conversation, sent for some of the chief men of the Omahas, who went on to Washington, when, as I foretold, a treaty was made and ratified by which their lands were turned over to the government, and in the following July were opened for settlement, whereupon quite a stampede took place, that is, after the Nebraska bill became a law and officers were appointed whose duty it became to legally set in motion the machinery of a territorial government."

The time had now come, after the passage of the territorial organic act, for the ferry company to lay out their contemplated town. For this purpose they employed A. D. Jones to make the survey of the site, covering the claim of the company. Mr. Jones surveyed it from North Omaha creek to South Omaha creek, as these small streams are

now called. The Omahas had lived along the former, originally named simply Omaha creek, and the Otoes along the latter, which was formerly called Otoe creek. The work of surveying occupied the greater portion of June, and the first part of July. Mr. C. H. Downs assisted in the work by carrying the chain and driving the stakes. The city was laid out in 320 blocks, each being 264 feet square; the streets 100 feet wide, except Capitol avenue, which was made 120 feet wide, but which was given no alley in the blocks on each side of it. The lots were staked out 66 by 132 feet. Two squares were reserved—Jefferson square, 264 by 280 feet, and Capitol square, on Capitol hill, 600 feet square. A park of seven blocks, bounded by Eighth and Ninth, and Jackson and Davenport streets, was laid out, but was afterwards given up to business purposes, being now occupied by the Union Pacific headquarters, the Canfield house, formerly called the Wyoming hotel, the Cozzens house and other buildings.

During the latter part of the survey, the Fourth of July, 1854, was celebrated by a picnic on Capitol hill by quite a party of excursionists from Council Bluffs, among whom were several persons who soon afterwards located in Omaha—Hadley D. Johnson, A. D. Jones and wife, A. J. Hanscom and wife, William D. Brown and wife, Harrison Johnson, Mr. Seely and wife, Thomas Davis and wife and children, Fred. Davis and his sister, who is now Mrs. Herman Kountze, and several others. Addresses were made by Hadley D. Johnson, A. D. Jones and one or two others. It has been handed down to posterity that a general good time, as the phrase goes, was had by everybody, and the event still lingers in the memory of those who participated.

Mr. Hadley D. Johnson, in his address before the State historical society, 1887, briefly refers to this event as follows: "It may not be interesting to you to be informed that the first celebration of our nation's birthday, July 4, of which I have any knowledge as having occurred in Nebraska, took place July 4, 1854 (before any whites were permitted under the treaty to permanently locate on these lands), on the hill at Omaha, near where the capitol building formerly stood, and as near as I can locate it, on a spot now occupied by Davenport street.

"A small number of persons, on the day just mentioned,

crossed the Missouri river from Council Bluffs, taking a few articles for a picnic. I remember that on the spot named some resolutions were adopted and a few brief speeches made. The stand on which the speakers stood was a common wagon owned by my old friend Harrison Johnson, now no more, who, with some of the members of his family, constituted a portion of the party."

John Gillespie in the Lincoln Journal of January 13, 1887, says: "Now I wish to add to that brief bit of history of the early days of Nebraska, that the Hon. Hadley Johnson, then reputed to be Nebraska's delegate to Washington, was called upon for a speech. He responded and got up into the only wagon on the ground, that had hauled over the baskets of provisions and two blacksmith's anvils to fire a salute, and after firing the salute he commenced a spread-eagle speech, but had not gotten very far along when the reports of the anvils brought in sight a number of Indians. The women became frightened and baskets and anvils were piled into the wagon and the driver started the team for the ferry—followed by the entire audience. The result was that that speech was never completed, unless the honorable gentleman intended his speech of last evening as the finish. His modesty no doubt prevented him in giving the details. Your writer was one of the crowd present, and remembers offering the following toast:

'Nebraska—May her gentle zephyrs and rolling prairies invite pioneers from beyond the muddy Missouri river to happy homes within her borders, and may her lands ever be dedicated to free soil, free labor and free men.'

"There was one log cabin erected on the town site of Omaha on that day. It was built up to the square and no roof upon it. The prairie grass upon the second bottom, where now Douglas and Farnam streets are, was very high and it was difficult for the ladies to reach 'old' Capitol hill. Your writer remembers meeting A. D. Jones, postmaster, who carried the mail for Omaha in his hat. He said to me, 'Young man, take a claim up there on the hill and it will make you rich some day,' but I could not see it. The town of Omaha had been platted in the month of June preceding, and lots were offered for \$25 each, and the town association offered to deed lots to parties building if they would commence at once. It was that fall Omaha commenced to

grow, but on the day of the celebration the United States marshal was on the watch to see that no settlers located in Nebraska pending the ratification at Washington of the treaty made with Indians for the lands bordering on the Missouri river."

The map of the first survey of Omaha was lithographed in St. Louis, and one of the original copies is now in the possession of Byron Reed. In one corner is the following note: "Lots will be given away to persons who will improve them—private sale will be made on the premises. A newspaper, the Omaha Arrow, is published weekly at this place; a brick building, suitable for the territorial legislature, is in process of construction, and a steam mill and brick hotel will be completed in a few weeks." Dated, September 1st, 1854.

Omaha was the name given to the new town. General Estabrook is our authority for saying that it was probably adopted by the ferry company simply because it was pretty and was borne by the nearest tribe of Indians in the vicinity, the Mahas. It is said by some that the honor of suggesting the adoption of the name belongs to Jesse Lowe, now dead, while others claim that to J. E. Johnson, then of Kaneshville, is due the credit of naming the town. Aside from its prettiness it has a meaning full of significance—*"Above all others upon a stream!"*

Mr. A. D. Jones, when secretary of the Omaha Old Settlers' association, now extinct, wrote in 1868 to the Rev. William Hamilton, who was one of the first missionaries in Nebraska, inquiring as to the origin and meaning of the word Omaha. Mr. Hamilton says in his reply, dated Omaha Mission, March 4, 1868: "The Omahas encamped above on the stream, E-ro-ma-ha, contracted into O-ma-ha, which means 'above' with reference to a stream, or 'above on a stream.' To understand the word, I must add that they have three words translated 'above.' Mangre, with reference to height, air; A-mer-e-ta, with reference to a country bordering on or near a stream; E-ro-ma-ha, with reference to where your position is."

Hence the natural inference is that Omaha is "E-ro-ma-ha—above all others upon a stream." In connection with the name of Omaha there is a tradition that two tribes of Indians had a great many years ago met on the Missouri

river, and had engaged in a hostile encounter, in which all on one side were killed but one, who had been thrown into the river. Rising suddenly from what was thought to be a watery grave, he lifted his head above the surface, and pronounced the word "Omaha" which had never been heard before. Those who heard it adopted it as the name of their tribe.

It will not be out of place here to give the meaning of the name of Nebraska. The Platte river was also called the Nebraska, which is an Indian word signifying *Ne*, water, and *braska*, wide or shallow. So we have "shallow-water" as the meaning, which is very appropriate as applied to the river referred to, and from which the territory took its name.

CHAPTER VIII.

FIRST INCIDENTS.

THE FIRST BRICKYARD—COMMENCEMENT OF THE STATE HOUSE—FIRST ACTUAL SETTLERS—FIRST BUILDING, THE "CLAIM HOUSE"—FIRST PREACHER AND FIRST RELIGIOUS SERVICES—FIRST SAW-MILL—FIRST HALF-DOZEN HOUSES—FIRST DANCE—FIRST WHITE CHILD—FIRST MARRIAGE—FIRST GRAVE—FIRST WHITE BURIAL—FIRST PHYSICIAN—FIRST LAWYERS—FIRST STEAM FERRY BOAT—FIRST DRY GOODS STORE.

Having laid out the town site of Omaha, the ferry company's next move was to give it the other important features of a town, namely, people and buildings. They induced Benjamin Winchester of Kanesville or Council Bluffs, to start a brickyard—which was the first on this side of the river—for the purpose of supplying the brick for the already contemplated building of the state house, for the ferry company felt pretty confident, even then, of having their embryo city designated by the first territorial legislature as the capital of Nebraska, and they did not go amiss, as after events proved.

Winchester, being overcome by misfortunes, was not able to carry on his contract, and soon sold his yard to the ferry company, who were afterwards obliged to obtain the necessary brick for the state house from Kanesville.

It was on the morning of the 11th of July, 1854, that Mr. and Mrs. Newell came over from Kanessville. Mr. Newell had been engaged to work in the brickyard, and his wife to cook for the laborers. William P. Snowden and wife followed them over in the afternoon of the same day. Both parties crossed the Missouri river on William D. Brown's flat-boat ferry, a fact that both Mr. and Mrs. Snowden distinctly remember, as the steam ferry boat had not then begun running.

Mr. and Mrs. Newell remained only three weeks, which left to Mr. and Mrs. Snowden the honor of being the first actual settlers in Omaha, a fact that no one can deny. They had come to stay, and stay they did, even unto this day, being both honored and respected citizens and the parents of a large family of children.

Let it be borne in mind by the reader, that previous to the arrival of the above-mentioned persons, there had been no one living here at all, although there were many who had claims staked out.

Cam. Reeves and family came next, then P. G. Peterson, and then others followed rapidly. Many of our old settlers, however, did not locate permanently in Omaha till late in the fall of 1855, and many did not come till 1856 and 1857. Although they had been on the ground before, more or less frequently, they had lived at Kanessville in the meantime. Some, who are nevertheless considered old settlers, did not come till after the above dates.

The ferry company built the first house in Omaha, Tom Allen doing the work. It was a rude log structure, and was occupied by Mr. and Mrs. Snowden, who kept it as a sort of hotel or boarding house during the summer and fall of 1834, more especially for the employes of the company. It was located on Twelfth and Jackson streets, and was called by the high-sounding name of the St. Nicholas, but was better known as the "Claim house." Besides being the first house, this was the first hotel in Omaha.

The first religious services in Omaha were held at the St. Nicholas hotel, the residence of Mr. Snowden, at whose solicitation the Rev. Mr. Cooper came over from Council Bluffs to preach. He was a Methodist preacher, and hence that church can justly claim the honor of being the first religious organization represented on the ground. The first

services were held Sunday, August 13th, 1854. There was a small but appreciative congregation, there being not over twenty-five persons in attendance, and they mostly resided at Council Bluffs, intending, however, to remove to Omaha in a short time. Among those present were Mr. and Mrs. Snowden, A. D. Jones, who led the singing, Mr. Leonard and wife, and "Aleck" Davis and daughter, the latter two gentlemen being brothers-in-law of Samuel Bayliss, of Council Bluffs.

Rev. Mr. Cooper labored in the vineyard of the Lord on Sundays, and on week days he worked in Mr. Jones' stone quarry, which was afterwards owned for many years by John Green. The stone from this quarry was used in the foundation of the Western Exchange building, which was for so many years occupied by Caldwell, Hamilton & Co.'s bank, known now as the United States National.

Mr. Davis, in company with Mr. Bayliss, built and owned the first saw-mill. It was located in the vicinity of where the old John Green flour-mill now stands, on Ninth street, and which for years has been unoccupied. Mr. Thomas Davis, the father of Fred. Davis of this city, afterwards became the owner of this mill.

The second house in Omaha was built by Mr. M. C. Gaylord, at Burt and Twenty-second streets. The third was the "Big 6," a sod-house or "dug-out," which was occupied as a grocery and saloon by Lewis and Clancy, north side of Chicago, between Thirteenth and Fourteenth streets. The "Big 6" was a very popular resort in those days.

The fourth house was a log dwelling erected by Mr. Snowden, on the west side of Tenth street, just south of Turner hall. The lot was given to Mr. Snowden by the ferry company on condition that he would build on it. It was the first private dwelling house that was completed, and Mr. and Mrs. Snowden moved into it after having kept the St. Nicholas for three months. The pioneers had a grand house-warming there, tripping the light fantastic toe with more grace and agility than they can now. Quilts and aprons answered the purposes of doors and windows, and for seats they had rough boards. It was a very primitive affair. Quite a goodly number of persons assembled to join in the festive dance.

Among those in attendance besides Mr. and Mrs. Snow-

den, were A. D. Jones, Ed. Burdell, who afterwards built the "City hotel," at the southwest corner of Eleventh and Harney streets, Alex. Davis and daughters, and Mr. Leonard and wife. Mr. Leonard, who was an amateur fiddler, furnished the music for the occasion and did the "calling off." The ball opened with the "French Four," a popular figure in those days. It was led by Mr. Snowden and Mr. Jones, and all went merry as a marriage bell, there being no sleep till morn.

Mr. and Mrs. Snowden lived in this house for two years, and the building was standing up to 1870. The ferry company had offered a lot to the first lady who settled in their new town. Mrs. Snowden in due time secured the prize, and afterwards disposed of it.

The next house was built by P. G. Peterson, on the west side of Tenth street, between Farnam and Harney. Mr. Poppleton, by the way, opened the first law office in this frame building. Its site is now covered by Mr. Poppleton's three-story brick block.

The sixth house was erected by Samuel E. and William Rogers, south side of Douglas, between Tenth and Eleventh streets.

In the latter part of 1854. Mr. A. D. Jones built himself a residence on his "Park Wild" claim. About the same time Cam Reeves erected a dwelling farther south. Mr. Reeves furnished the stone from Mr. Jones' quarry for the foundation of the old state house, capitol, and other prominent buildings.

The old state house on Ninth street, between Farnam and Douglas, was the first brick structure. Very few of the old landmarks now remain.

The first white child born in Omaha was Miss Margaret Ferry, who came into the world in the month of October, 1854. She was the daughter of James Ferry, who laid the first stone for the foundation of the old state house.

It is claimed by some, however, that the honor of being the first white child born in Omaha belongs to William Nebraska Reeves. He was born in that portion of the city known as Park Wild—Herman Kountze's place—and which spot is still indicated by Park Wild avenue. Reeves grew to manhood, and is, we believe, still a resident of this county.

Mr. Harrison Johnson, in his history of Nebraska, maintains that the honor of being the first white child born in the city, belongs to a son of Mr. M. C. Gaylord. The child died shortly after its birth.

The first marriage was that of John Logan to Miss Caroline Mosier, November 11, 1855, by Rev. Isaac F. Collins. Mr. and Mrs. Logan still reside in Omaha. Mr. Logan was one of the first grocerymen of the city.

The first grave in Omaha was dug by William P. Snowden, where Turner hall now stands, for the remains of an old Otoe squaw, who had been abandoned to die by the roadside. How appropriate are the words of Whittier:

"Behind the scared squaw's birch canoe
The steamer smokes and raves;
And city lots are staked for sale
Above old Indian graves."

The first burial among the whites was that of Mr. M. C. Gaylord's child, at a spot on Capitol hill, some little distance north west of where the high school building now stands. The remains were taken up a few years ago and reburied.

Dr. George L Miller was the first physician. He came here in the fall of 1854, from Syracuse, N. Y., accompanied by his father, Colonel Lorin Miller. Dr. Miller's first patient was an Omaha Indian pappoose, and it is said that the child died.

The doctor, upon being summoned to attend the case, answered the call with alacrity, being guided to the camp on the bottoms by the redskin who had been sent for that purpose. The doctor gives his reminiscence of the affair as follows: "Exactly how the aforesaid brave jumped from the path and disappeared in the grass without a word of explanation, not even so much as a grunt; how moments seemed hours that we stood, speechless and motionless, 'each particular hair' sadly agitated at the roots, waiting for his return or for death, or for whatever else might come; how he did return, and with the wave of the hand beckoned us to follow on among the wigwams, and how we followed accordingly, not daring to run, until we reached the right one; how Mr. Indian shot through the triangular door, like the arrow from the bow—and how diligently the medicine man struggled to get through the little opening, by main

strength and awkwardness, and finally did it: precisely how powerful was the sense of relief from ugly creeping sensations around the head and throat, when a unanimous grunt from two squaws and the three Indians gave him a welcome, with smiles, to a cushion on the ground, as a seat of state; how the inevitable pipe and kinnikinick was passed from the mouths of the aforesaid Indians (who had just dined on dog-soup, to our own; and how sweet was the taste of friendship through its fumes, we cannot stop to particularize. It was the case of a young physician, just out of city life, practicing among the Indians for the first time."

A. J. Poppleton and O. D. Richardson were the first practicing lawyers, and they both took an active part in making the first laws of the territory, as they were members of the first legislature, in which they did good work for Omaha. Governor Richardson arrived here in October, 1854, and was soon followed by Mr. Poppleton, both coming from about the same vicinity in Michigan. They roomed together during the first winter in Omaha, and therefore have been called the first law firm. A. D. Jones, who was a little of everything in those days, was also a lawyer, and was here before either of the above gentlemen, but he was a lawyer more in name than in practice.

The first steam ferry boat put in operation here by the ferry company was the "General Marion," which they had purchased at Alton, Illinois, and which superseded Brown's flat-boat ferry. It was not until late in the fall of 1854 that it began running. It was "of ample power and dimensions to clear the track from day to day," as we learn from an old newspaper advertisement.

The first dry goods store in Omaha was that of Tootle & Jackson; among the other general stores that followed were those of James Megeath and John R. Porter.

CHAPTER IX.

THE ARROW.

THE FIRST OMAHA NEWSPAPER—THE PROCESS OF MAKING A WESTERN TOWN—THE FIRST EDITOR—HIS ROMANTIC MARRIAGE—HIS SANCTUM—HIS DREAMY PREDICTION.

Among the institutions that aided greatly to give Omaha a more than local notoriety in her infancy, was the Omaha Arrow, the first newspaper published here, the first number of which is dated July 28, 1854, soon after the survey had been completed. It was a four page, six column sheet, the columns being rather wide. The reader is informed in a line immediately under the head, that it was "a family newspaper, devoted to the arts, sciences, general literature, agriculture, and politics;" its politics being democratic. It took in a wide field certainly, and if these general features are any criterion the Arrow was a paper that circulated among people of social refinement and literary culture even at that early day.

The Arrow was printed at Council Bluffs, at the office of the Bugle, probably with the same type, and hence we find a large number of Council Bluffs items and advertisements in it. It was distributed to the few persons in Omaha on the day of its publication, and sent abroad as an advertisement of the place. It was dated "Omaha City," which reminds us, in this connection, of a paragraph in Hon. J. M. Woolworth's volume, "Nebraska in 1857." He says: "The process of making a town, and forming a company is very simple. Three, four, or half-a-dozen men form a company, claim a tract of vacant land, whenever they can find it, give the spot some name with 'city' attached to it, as a tail, fill up one, two, three hundred, or any number of certificates of stock, and then enter upon their traffic in them. This forms a fancy stock which is worthy of Wall Street itself. Not that there are not towns gotten up in this way, which will have merit. How true is this of Omaha City, and Bellevue and Nebraska City and many other towns, where lots are of great value, and of towns like Omaha, whose stock is yet in market. We speak of these towns,

called 'kiting' towns, and which out here, where land is abundant, answer the same purpose as the coal companies of New York."

So it is with nearly all new western towns. In their infancy they fly "their kite," to which is attached the word "city" as a tail: but when they grow to some size and importance, when they can speak for themselves, they cut off the tail. Omaha retained her tail even up to 1857, and probably a year or two later.

But let us return from our little digression to the subject in hand, the Arrow. J. E. Johnson and J. W. Pattison were the editors and proprietors. Johnson was the business man of the concern. He was a Mormon and had three or four wives. He lived in Council Bluffs and was engaged in several kinds of business at the same time. He practiced law, ran a blacksmith shop, was an insurance agent, and carried on a general merchandising business, by all of which he was enabled to support his three or four wives and their poor relations. He left this part of the country in 1856 and went to Salt Lake.

Pattison remained in Omaha for some two or three years, and then disappeared from the scene. He was married to a Miss Henrietta Redner, the marriage being performed during a heavy rainstorm under a large tree on the Elkhorn. The Rev. Silas J. Francis tied the knot. Another couple, Frank Fox and Harriet Whittier, were married at the same time and place. This programme was in accordance with the ideas of the romantic Pattison, but the double wedding was not quite so romantic an affair as it might have been had it been all sunshine instead of clouds and soaking rain. The last heard of Pattison was that he was editing a paper somewhere in Missouri.

There were only twelve numbers of the Arrow published, covering the period from July 28th to November 10th, 1854. This shows that it occasionally skipped a week, probably when the supply of paper ran out, which is not an unusual occurrence in a pioneer printing office. Mr. Byron Reed has in his possession the whole series, with the exception of No. 6. He purchased them some years ago of a gentleman residing in Salt Lake, formerly living in Omaha, paying the price of \$30 for them. He has had them bound into a volume, and prizes them very highly as being among his most rare and valuable historical records.

The first number of the Arrow contains on the first page a portion of the Kansas-Nebraska bill, which is concluded in the second issue. Turning to the editorial page we find the motto, "The people—the sovereigns of the soil," at the head of the column.

Pattison, who was the real editor of the Arrow, was a lawyer and general business agent. His card in the Arrow informs us that he was located at Omaha, but the fact is that he then lived at Council Bluffs. We have every reason to suppose that his practice did not in the least interfere with his editorial duties, to perform which he evidently had ample time. He was a vivid and entertaining writer, as some of his articles in the Arrow prove.

Pattison was a fanciful writer, as will be seen by his salutatory editorial, as follows:

"Well, strangers, friends, patrons, and the good people generally, wherever in the wide world your lot may be cast, and in whatever clime this Arrow may reach you, here we are upon Nebraska soil seated upon the stump of an ancient oak, which serves for an editorial chair, and the top of our badly abused beaver for a table, we purpose editing a leader for the Omaha Arrow.

"An elevated table land surrounds us; the majestic Missouri just off on our left goes sweeping its muddy course adown towards the Mexican Gulf, whilst the background of the pleasing picture is filled up with Iowa's loveliest, richest scenery. Away upon our left, spreading far away in the distance lies one of the loveliest sections of Nebraska. Yon rich, rolling, wide-spread and beautiful prairie dotted with timber looks lovely enough just now as heaven's free sun-light touches off in beauty the lights and shades to be literally entitled the Eden land of the world, and inspire us with flights of fancy upon the antiquated beaver, but it won't pay. There sticks our axe in the trunk of an old oak, whose branches have for years been fanned by the breezes that constantly sweep from over the oft-time flower-dotted prairie lea, and from which we purpose making a log for our cabin claim."

Pattison's editorial, "A Night in our Sanctum," is a well-written article, and is well worth reproducing in order to show by way of comparison how truly the predictions concerning Omaha in his "dream" have been fulfilled. The article is as follows:

“A NIGHT IN OUR SANCTUM.—Last night we slept in our sanctum—the starry-decked heaven for a ceiling, and Mother Earth for a flooring. It was a glorious night and we were tired from the day’s exertions. Far away on different portions of the prairie glimmered the camp fires of our neighbors, the Pawnees, Omahas, or that noble and too often unappreciated class of our own people known as pioneers or squatters. We gathered around our little camp-fire, talked of times of the past, of the pleasing present, and of the glorious future which the march of civilization would open in the land whereon we sat. The new moon was just sinking behind the distant prairie roll, but slightly dispelling the darkness which crept over our loved and cherished Nebraska land. We thought of distant friends and loved ones who stretched upon beds of downy ease little appreciated the unalloyed pleasure, the heaven-blessed comfort, that dwelt with us in this far-off land. No busy hum of the bustling world served to distract our thoughts. Behind us was spread our buffalo robe in an old Indian trail which was to serve as our bed and bedding. The cool night wind swept in cooling breezes around us, deep laden with the perfume of a thousand-hued and varied flowers. Far away upon our lea came the occasional howl of the prairie wolves. Talk of comfort; there was more of it in one hour of our sanctum camp life and of camp life generally upon Nebraska soil, than in a whole life of fashionable, pampered world in the settlements, and individually we would not have exchanged our sanctum for any of those of our brethren of the press who boast of its neatness and beauty of artful adornment.

“The night stole on and we in the most comfortable manner in the world—and editors have a faculty of making themselves comfortable together—crept between art and nature—our blanket and buffalo, to sleep and perchance to dream, ‘of battles, sieges, fortunes and perils, the imminent breach.’ To dreamland we went. The busy hum of business from factories and the varied branches of mechanism from Omaha City reached our ears. The incessant rattle of innumerable drays over the paved streets, the steady tramp of ten thousand of an animated, enterprising population, the hoarse orders fast issued from the crowd of steamers upon the levee loading with the rich pro-

ducts of the state of Nebraska and unloading the fruits, species and products of other climes and soils greeted our ears. Far away from toward the setting sun came telegraphic dispatches of improvements, progress and moral advancement upon the Pacific coast. Cars full freighted with teas, silks, etc., were arriving from thence and passing across the stationary channel of the Missouri river with lightning speed hurrying on to the Atlantic seaboard. The third express train on the Council Bluffs and Galveston R. R. came thundering close by us with a shrill whistle that brought us to our feet knife in hand. We rubbed our eyes, looked into the darkness beyond to see the flying train. They had vanished and the shrill second neigh of our lariatied horses gave indication of the danger near. The hum of business, in and around the city, had also vanished and the same rude camp-fires were before us. We slept again and daylight stole upon us refreshed and ready for another day's labor."

Pattison's dreamy predictions have been more than fulfilled in the building and completion of the great trans-continental railroads, the Union and Central Pacific, and a dozen or more other lines; in the paving of the streets, and other public improvements, and in the growth of Omaha to an important and beautiful city and commercial metropolis of over 120,000 inhabitants.

CHAPTER X.

OMAHA'S PROGRESS.

THE NEWSPAPER AS A HISTORIAN—ITEMS FROM THE "ARROW"—DEMANDS OF THE INDIANS—SULPHUR SPRINGS—THE "BIG 6"—COUNCIL BLUFFS AND OMAHA STAGE—POSTMASTER JONES AND HIS HAT—DISTINGUISHED ARRIVALS, GOVERNOR BURT AND SECRETARY CUMING—DEATH OF THE FORMER.

It is a fact that the best historian of the events of any particular period in these modern days is the newspaper—it is the most faithful chronicler of daily occurrences—and therefore no apology is needed for frequent reference to the Arrow as authority, nor for the reproduction of items from

its local columns, showing the progress of the town during the publication of the paper in the summer of 1854.

Among other interesting items which are found in the first number of the Arrow, July 28, 1854, is the following:

“DELEGATE TO CONGRESS—It is expected that H. D. Johnson and Major Gatewood will be the two opposing candidates for delegate to congress.”

The coming man, however, proved to be Napoleon B. Gidding, who was elected in the fall of 1854 as Nebraska's first delegate to congress. He was succeeded in congress by Mr. Chapman, who was elected November 6, 1855.

“The Indians,” says the Arrow, “require \$10 from each settler for the right to build and make improvements upon the lands for which they have not yet received payment nor relinquished their rights. We consider this a just demand, and for ourselves have complied. The amount should be paid only to Logan Fontenelle (the chief), H. D. Johnson, or ourselves.”

The survey of Omaha City, as made by A. D. Jones, is noticed at considerable length. A. D. Jones was a lawyer as well as a surveyor, and we find his “shingle,” in the shape of a card, hung out among the advertisements in the Arrow. He was not, however, regularly admitted to the Nebraska bar until there was a bar to be admitted to, which was time afterwards, when he got his certificate on motion of General Estabrook.

In the second number of the Arrow we find the editor “again seated upon the green sward. 'neath the tent of his friend W. Clancy, whose hospitality he is enjoying, with an inverted nail keg for a table, and feeling as comfortable as if seated upon a soft-cushioned sofa, with all the comforts of a fashionable life surrounding him.” Pattison, it seems, could easily accommodate himself to circumstances.

Rev. Peter Cooper is announced to preach at the residence of Mr. Snowden on Sunday, the 13th inst., [August] at 2 o'clock, P. M., to which the citizens of Bluff City are respectfully invited to attend.

James A. Jackson advertises for “bids to be received until the 15th of August, for furnishing 175 perch of stone for foundation, to be delivered in Omaha, the quarry being about one mile from the place of delivery.”

The Arrow of September 1st, 1854, in its “leader” on

Omaha City, says that it will be and deserves to be the future capital of Nebraska, as a territory and state.

Even at that early day Sulphur Springs had been discovered, and was visited by the "old settlers" then as frequently as it is now by the citizens of Omaha. and its water was imbibed with an appreciable relish, as we should infer from the Arrow's notice of it.

A fair idea of the activity and progress of Omaha, at this particular period, may be obtained from the following extract from the Arrow of September 8th, 1854: "The sound of axe, hammer and other tools are daily heard in and around this eligible city site. Two stores, both doing a good business, are in successful operation, and in a few weeks one of the best steam saw-mills in the west will be in full blast by us here. In connection therewith, the enterprising company propose starting a good flouring mill; the engine ordered for the saw-mill will be of sufficient power for both. A good substantial hotel will soon be ready for the reception of visitors and boarders. The work on the other prominent buildings is progressing rapidly. It really does one's heart good to see the young American progress and go-aheaditiveness which characterize Omaha City."

The same paper informs us that "Mr. J. A. Jackson will in a few days be in reception of a large amount of good lumber for building purposes;" also, "some ten or twelve buildings are going up in Omaha City next week. Hurrah! for the march of civilization is playing wild with this glorious country. But we need mechanics prodigiously to push along with railroad speed," says the sanguine and enthusiastic editor, who in another place goes into ecstasies over Mr. Winchester's brick. He had seen a good many brick in his day, but none better than those manufactured by Winchester.

"Our friends, the Omahas," says the Arrow, "express a willingness to be removed to their new hunting ground, and we sincerely trust steps will be immediately taken to secure the much-desired object."

T. Jefferys & Co. announce that their "steam saw-mill, two and a half miles from the city, on the bottom, is now in successful operation."

William Clancy, in a card, respectfully informs the set-

tlers in and around Omaha City, that he is prepared at the sign of the "Big 6," near the spring, to accommodate them with any article, provisions, &c.—we suppose the "&c." meant liquid refreshments—at as reasonable rates as may be secured elsewhere, and as a special inducement he adds that "a good fresh drink of sulphur water, from his celebrated spring, can at all times be obtained there." We suppose the sulphur water was bottled and brought down from the spring, as the "Big 6" was located on the north side of Chicago, between Thirteenth and Fourteenth streets, and was a popular resort for the pioneers of Omaha who met there to discuss matters of public importance and interest, to hold public meetings, and to sample Mr. Clancy's liquids, especially the sulphur water.

The Arrow of September 22d notices the arrival of "W. N. Byers, formerly of Muscatine, Iowa. He is an old stager on the Oregon frontier and brings with him one of the best solar compasses for field surveying in the west. He purposes making our soil his home."

In 1856 or 1857 we find Mr. Byers associated with Hon. A. J. Poppleton as a lawyer, the firm being Poppleton & Byers. It was in 1859, during the Pike's Peak excitement, that Mr. Byers departed for Colorado. Mr. Poppleton still resides in Omaha, and is one of the ablest lawyers in the country.

From the Arrow of September 29th we learn that M. W. Robinson had put on a tri-weekly line of stages between Council Bluffs and Omaha; and we are informed "that persons may receive the Omaha City mail matter for the present from the P. M., A. D. Jones, at Mr. Clancy's provision establishment every Tuesday, Thursday and Sunday evenings, shortly after the arrival of the Council Bluffs and Omaha City stage."

Mr. Jones, our first postmaster, be it remembered, used to carry the mail in his hat, and was a sort of walking post-office. He was liable to be stopped at any moment by some person inquiring for a letter, and then off would come his capacious stove-pipe, and he would examine the letters contained therein.

Mr. Jones, who still resides in Omaha, often reverts to this fact with a great deal of pleasure, especially when he compares the stove-pipe post-office of 1854 with the four-

story stone edifice, costing about \$300,000, that now stands at the southwest corner of Dodge and Fifteenth streets, and which was completed in 1874. This building is now too small to accommodate the public, so rapid has been the growth of the city during the last ten years.

The history of Omaha's early post-office, as given by Mr. Jones, who is undoubtedly the best authority on that subject, is quite interesting. After carrying it around in his hat for some little time he deposited the office in a building which was being erected for a hotel, afterwards called the Douglas house. The front portion of this house was built in the fall of 1854 by David Lindley, who acted as deputy postmaster for Mr. Jones. An axe-box was procured and divided into four pigeon-holes. It was then nailed up on the west side of the front room, and became the first regular post-office in Omaha. A Mormon named Frank, who had fled from Florence in consequence of an Indian scare, managed the office for Lindley. Frank kept all the mail in a bushel basket in the middle of the floor, and each man handled the mail at his pleasure, to see if there were any letters for him. Mr. Jones, who still held the commission of postmaster, finally resigned in favor of Mr. Lindley, who refused to accept the position. The Mormon Frank was then appointed, but he soon sold out his business to W. W. Wyman, who was then commissioned as postmaster. Mr. Wyman added a room to each end of Frank's house, in one of which the office was kept. The first regular set of letter-boxes was then put into the post-office. This building, a small frame structure, stood on the south side of Harney street, between Eleventh and Twelfth. It was destroyed by fire in 1876.*

"The new and excellent steam saw-mill of Messrs. Samuel S. Bayliss & Co., will be in operation in a very short time near the city site," says the Arrow of September 29th: also, that "the foundation of the new state house will be com-

*Mr. Wyman held the postmastership from 1856 to 1864. He moved the office from Harney street to his own building, a brick structure at the northwest corner of Thirteenth and Douglas. That building has recently been replaced by a three-story block, owned by George Giacomini. In 1864, George R. Smith became postmaster. The succession of postmasters since Smith's term is as follows: Joel T. Griffin, Caspar E. Yost, Thomas F. Hall, Charles K. Coutant, and C. V. Gallagher. Prior to the erection of the government building, the post-office was located from time to time in various quarters of the city. Hon. A. J. Poppleton, in his speech December 3rd, 1863 at the breaking of the ground for the Union Pacific, referred, by way of comparison as to Omaha's growth, to the time when A. D. Jones used to carry the post-office in his hat. Mr. Poppleton thus first gave the fact a notoriety which has increased with the progress of the city since that date.

pleted in a few days;" and that the "new brick hotel will also be finished as fast as brick can be put together.—Other buildings are progressing finely.—Some two or three fine brick houses will ere long be started upon the site."

The Arrow of October 6th contains a full report of the citizens' meeting at the "Big 6," September 30th, to prepare a reception for Governor Burt, and just beneath this report, it has the following personal item:

"DISTINGUISHED ARRIVAL.—We stop the press to announce the arrival of the Hon. Secretary. Mr. T. B. Cuming arrived to-day. His Excellency, Governor Burt, is also expected to arrive to day."

The next number, October 13, says: "His Excellency, F. H. Burt, Governor of Nebraska, reached Bellevue on the 6th inst., in a feeble condition, and since that time has been under careful medical treatment," and in the same item the paper announces the postponement of the contemplated reception at Omaha.

The next number, October 20, is draped in mourning for the death of Governor Burt, and contains a long obituary and resolutions, both of which had appeared in an extra on Wednesday, October 18, the day on which the sad event occurred.

The following item from this number, will interest Methodist readers:

"M. E. CHURCH IN OMAHA CITY.—In the late session of the Iowa conference, a new district known as the Nebraska and Kansas missionary district was established, at present under the presiding eldership of Rev. M. F. Shinn, of Council Bluff City, Iowa. The stations are as follows: Omaha City, Old Fort Kearney, Waukaressa and Ft. Leavenworth."

Two proclamations by Acting-Governor Cuming are also found in the Arrow of this date—the first being in respect to the governor's death, and the second ordering the taking of the census, &c.

The Arrow of November 3rd announces the arrival of B. B. Chapman thus: "A few days since with pleasure we met with B. B. Chapman, Esq., from Lorian county, Ohio. A staunch democrat of the right stamp, and one in whom the administration has placed implicit confidence. His talent, energy and gentlemanly deportment will make him *scarce* of friends, &c."

Whether this gentleman considered this a complimentary notice or not, this historian has not been able to ascertain. But we imagine that he felt like making that editor very *scarce* about that time for not having seen the error and corrected it by putting in the word "scores."

Notice is made of the sale of the "Big 6" by Mr. Clancy to Mr. Goodwill, "lately from New York."

The arrival of Dr. G. L. Miller, Omaha's first physician, is mentioned in this number as follows: "We were agreeably surprised to see the sign of Dr. G. L. Miller hanging out at Mr. E. Buddel's residence, in this place a few days since. Although but little sickness pervades our prairie land, we can but congratulate our citizens upon the acquisition of a young and apparently well-qualified physician to our society. He comes kindly recommended from his late practice in the city of Syracuse, N. Y."

"The work of the state house goes on briskly," says the Arrow, "and but a few days more will elapse ere the entire wall and roof will be completed. It will be ready for the accommodation of the body for which it was intended, before the middle of next month."

"The large brick hotel commenced here a short time ago by Jesse Lowe, Esq., will now go rapidly on to completion," says the Arrow.

The Arrow of November 10th asks in a long editorial, "Who will be appointed governor of Nebraska?" It also notices the departure of Marshal Izard for his family in Arkansas, and thinks he would make a good successor to Governor Burt.

The Arrow is assured by Mr. Davis, the contractor, that the state house will be ready December 1st, and in the same connection says, "Our friend, J. M. Thayer, is erecting a neat dwelling near by, and to the society of Omaha City his agreeable family will shortly be a pleasant addition. Friend Parker is putting up an excellent house for his family, and a host of others are doing likewise."

The Fontenelle house receives a good notice: "This is the name of the large and beautiful brick hotel, now in process of erection at this place. It is appropriately named after the head chief of the Omaha Indian tribe, whose hunting grounds, by purchase on the part of the United States, we now occupy, and after whose tribe this prosperous place is named."

“We hope to lay before our readers in the next number of the Arrow,” says the editor, “the full census returns of the territory, also the arrangements of the districts and the amount of representation to which each is entitled.”

But the next number never appeared; for what reason this historian knows not. The Nebraskian succeeded it and was run in the interest of Bird B. Chapman, who, as already mentioned, was elected as Nebraska's second delegate to congress.

CHAPTER XI.

OMAHA WINS THE CAPITAL PRIZE.

FIRST TERRITORIAL OFFICERS—DEATH OF GOVERNOR BURT—CUMING BECOMES ACTING GOVERNOR—HE CALLS AN ELECTION AND DESIGNATES OMAHA AS THE PLACE FOR HOLDING THE FIRST LEGISLATURE—THE CAPITAL FIGHT—OMAHA VICTORIOUS—SCENES AND INCIDENTS OF THE SESSION—“SCRIPTOWN”—JAMES C. MITCHELL LOCATES THE CAPITOL BUILDING—AN INDIGNATION MEETING AT GLENWOOD, IOWA—OMAHA'S CHAMPIONS—IZARD BECOMES GOVERNOR—EXECUTIVE BALL IN HIS HONOR.

Francis H. Burt, of South Carolina, was the first territorial governor of Nebraska, he having been appointed in the place of General William G. Butler, of Kentucky, who had declined the honor. The other first territorial officers were: Thomas B. Cuming, of Iowa, secretary; Fenner Ferguson, of Michigan, chief justice; James Bradley, of Indiana, and Edward R. Hardin, of Georgia, associate justices; Mark W. Izard, of Arkansas, marshal; and Experience Estabrook, of Wisconsin, attorney.

It was on the 6th day of October, 1854, that Governor Burt and Secretary Cuming arrived in the territory and stopped at Bellevue. The other territorial officers came at different times during the following few months.

A grand reception had been arranged at Omaha for the governor and secretary. The committee of reception was composed of Charles B. Smith, A. D. Jones, W. R. Rogers, R. B. Whitted, Michael Murphy, Wm. Clancy, S. A. Lewis, C. H. Downs, Wm. N. Byers, and Wm. Right; and the

committee of arrangements consisted of T. Allen, C. B. Smith, David Lindley, Alex. Davis, and C. H. Downs.

But the reception never came off, owing to the illness and death of Governor Burt. He came to Nebraska in poor health, and continued to fail rapidly until, on the morning of Wednesday, October 18th, 1854, at half past three o'clock, he died at the old Presbyterian mission house at Bellevue, of which the Rev. William J. Hamilton was the missionary in charge. The sad event cast a deep gloom over the entire territory.

Governor Burt was a native of Pendleton, South Carolina, and was about forty-five years of age. He left a wife, two sons and four daughters. His remains were sent back to South Carolina, being accompanied thither by his son, Armsted Burt, and an escort of four pall-bearers.

Secretary Cuming, by virtue of his office, became governor, and at once took hold of the executive reins. His first act was to issue a proclamation in reference to the death of Governor Burt, ordering that the national colors be draped in mourning, and that the territorial officers wear crape upon the left arm for thirty days.

His second act was the issuance of a proclamation on the 21st day of October, 1854, for a census or an enumeration of the inhabitants of the territory, to commence October 24th, 1854, under officers instructed to complete the same, as nearly as possible, within four weeks, after which notices were to be distributed for the election of a delegate to congress, and of a territorial legislature to convene that winter.

The object of the proclamation was to give notice to persons who had removed temporarily from the territory, to return in time for the census, as "in no case would names be enrolled except of actual and permanent residents of the territory." The census was completed November 20, 1854, and showed a total of 2,732 persons in the territory, excluding the Indians, of course. Among these were thirteen slaves.*

Governor Cuming next issued a proclamation, November 21st, for an election, which took place December 12th. At this election members of the legislature and a delegate

*The first formal census of the territory was taken in 1855 in order that a readjustment of legislative representatives might be made. This gave the population as 4,491, of which Douglas county contained 1,028.

to congress were elected. Napoleon B. Gidding, who was elected to congress, received 377 votes, Hadley D. Johnson 266, Bird B. Chapman 114, Joseph Dyson 23, and Abner W. Hollister 14. Douglas county, which was then composed of Omaha City precinct and Bellevue precinct, cast a total vote of 203, of which Johnson received 198 and Chapman 5.

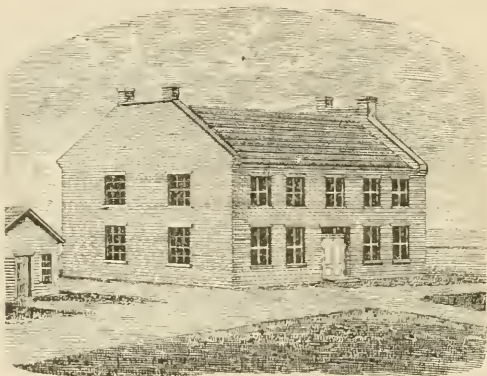
It was the duty of the governor to convene the legislature at some point of his own selection, and the first legislature was to fix the location of the capital. He designated Omaha as the place for the holding of the first legislature, notwithstanding the opposition of the representatives of other points, all of whom were straining every nerve and using every means to induce him to designate their own favorite town. A deep resentment towards the governor on the part of the disappointed applicants was the natural consequence. Especially was this the case among the citizens of Bellevue. That place could probably have secured the capital had the donation of land, which had been demanded for the site of the capitol buildings, been made. The Presbyterian board of missions had a reserve of four quarter-sections at Bellevue, and it was this land that was wanted for the capitol. Rev. Mr. Hamilton refused to give his consent to the purchase of the property for less than \$50,000. He was offered \$25,000 by one of the parties interested in the capital location, but he referred the gentleman to the board in New York. This man attempted to make the purchase, but failed to secure the money to complete the transfer. Old settlers say that Bellevue could have captured the capital had proper inducements been given to those who held the matter in their hands.

The first territorial legislature met at Omaha on the 16th of January, 1855, in the state house, which had been built by the ferry company in anticipation of this event.

A large number of men who had been disappointed in their endeavors to secure this first meeting of the legislature at other towns, in which they were interested, flocked to Omaha at this time in an angry and revengeful mood.

Hon. J. M. Woolworth, in his "Nebraska in 1857," in referring to this first legislature, says in regard to this mob, that "they arrayed themselves in the red blankets of the savages and loudly proclaimed their design of breaking up the assembly. At the hour for the convening of the houses,

their halls were filled with these excited and desperate men. But before they were aware of it, resolutions assembling the two houses in a joint session were passed: and the moment they had met, the governor entered, and without prologue, delivered to each member elect the certificate of his election, pronounced his message, and declared the assembly organized, directed each house to withdraw to complete its organization, and vanquished, in half an hour, every design either upon himself or the legislature. It was a time when anything less than the executive energy of Andrew Jackson would have involved the governor in inextricable difficulties, and the territory in anarchy."



THE OLD STATE HOUSE.

In his inaugural message to the legislature Governor Cuming said that "one of the principal subjects of general interest, to which, next to the enactment of your laws, your attention will be directed this winter, is that of a Pacific railroad. You have acquired, in respect to this, an acknowledged precedence: and the expression, in your representative capacity of the wishes of your constituents, throughout the vast extent of your territory, may have a potent influence, together with the influence of your friends, in promoting the construction of such a road up the valley of the Platte. Many reasons lead to the conclusion that such a memorial from you will be of practical efficacy in contributing to the speedy consummation of such an enterprise—an enterprise of such absolute necessity as a means of inter-communication between the Atlan-

tic and Pacific states, and as a purveyor of a lucrative commerce with India, China, and the Pacific islands. Among these are the facts that the valley of the Platte is on the nearest and most direct continuous line from the commercial metropolis of the east, by railroad and the great lakes, through the most practical mountain passes, to the metropolis of the west; that it is fitted by nature for an easy grade; and that it is central and convenient to a great majority of grain-growing states." In conclusion upon this subject, Governor Cuming urged immediate action in the selection of routes, and he hoped and believed that a legislative memorial to congress would have its legitimate weight in the decision of a question of such momentous interest.

The location of the territorial capital was the principal and most important business before the legislature, occupying a large portion of the time that that august body was in session, which was from the 16th day of January to the 17th day of March, 1855. The remainder of the session, after the settlement of the capital question, was devoted to the organization of counties, the location of the county seats, the granting of toll-bridge and ferry privileges, and the passage of a complete code of laws for the territory.

The difficult capital question caused even more bitter feeling than had Acting Governor Cuming's designation of Omaha as the point at which the legislature should assemble. The scenes and incidents that ensued during this session were exciting as well as amusing, and often, at this present day, form the most interesting portion of the reminiscences of some of the old settlers, who took a most active part in everything that then transpired. They entered into public affairs with a spirit that was bound to win. Their brains and hands were diligent and active—the former in hatching up schemes to thwart the designs of the enemy upon Omaha, and the latter in going down into their own pockets and handing out both money and town-lot stock to those who were willing to receive such favors and reciprocate for the same by voting for Omaha.

The legislature was largely made up of men who, although claiming a residence here, had their homes elsewhere, and who had acquired their residence by one night's

sleep in the district they represented. Such men talked the loudest about their fidelity to their beloved and confiding constituents, whose interests were ever dearest to their hearts. They thus amused themselves as well as others, for their constituents were scattered all over the United States. On the other hand there were a few, and only a few, who actually did reside in the territory.

Mr. D. M. Johnson, of Ohio, who was the "member from Archer," had a political ambition that knew no bounds. Elated with his success in Nebraska—and wishing to ride two legislative horses at the same time—he obtained ten days' leave of absence, and going down to Kansas he ran for representative there, and was only defeated by a very close vote.

But the fact that non-residents largely made up the first legislature was only one of those incidents which are witnessed in all new countries.

The following gentlemen composed the first legislature—the *Italics* show the places represented, while the original place of residence follows the names of each member in Roman letters :

Council.—*Archer*, Richardson county, J. L. Sharp, president. Tennessee. *Nebraska City*, Pierce now Otoe county, A. H. Bradford, Maine ; H. P. Bennett, Maine : C. H. Cowles, New York. *Brownville*, Forney now Nemaha county, Richard Brown, Tennessee. *Fontenelle*, then in Dodge, but now in Washington county, M. H. Clark. New York. *Tekamah*, Burt county, B. R. Folsom, New York. *Omaha*, Douglas county, T. G. Goodwill, New York ; A. D. Jones, Pennsylvania : O. D. Richardson, Michigan : S. E. Rogers, Kentucky. *Plattsmouth*, Cass county, Luke Nuckolls, Virginia. *Florence*, then in Washington county, J. C. Mitchell, Florence.

Officers of the Council.—Dr. G. L. Miller, chief clerk, Omaha : O. F. Lake, assistant clerk, Brownville ; S. A. Lewis, Omaha, sergeant-at-arms ; N. R. Folsom, of Tekamah, door-keeper.

House of Representatives.—*Omaha*, Douglas county, A. J. Hanscom, speaker, Michigan : W. N. Byers, Ohio : Wm. Clancy, Michigan : F. Davidson, Virginia : Thomas Davis, England : A. D. Goyer, Michigan : A. J. Poppleton, Michigan : Robert Whitted, Tennessee. *Fort Calhoun*, Wash-

ington county, A. Archer, Vermont. *Florence*, Washington county, A. J. Smith, Pennsylvania. *Nebraska City*, in Pierce now Otoe county, G. Bennett, Virginia; J. H. Cowles, Ohio; J. H. Decker, Kentucky; W. H. Hail, Virginia; Wm. Maddox, Indiana. *Brownville*, in Forney now Nemaha county, W. A. Finney, Ohio; J. M. Wood, Kentucky. *Fontenelle*, then in Dodge, now in Washington county, E. R. Doyle, South Carolina. Wm. A. Richardson, New York. *Archer*, Richardson county, D. M. Johnson, Ohio; J. A. Singleton, Pennsylvania. *Rock Bluff*, Cass county, Wm. Kempton, Pennsylvania. *Plattsmouth*, Cass county, J. M. Latham, Virginia. *De Soto*, Burt county, J. B. Robertson, Ohio. *Tekamah*, Burt county, A. C. Purple, Massachusetts. *Kenosha*, Cass county, J. D. H. Thompson, Tennessee.

Officers of the House.—J. W. Paddock, chief clerk, Council Bluffs and Omaha; G. L. Eayre, assistant clerk, Glenwood, Iowa; J. L. Gibbs, sergeant-at-arms, Nebraska City; B. B. Thompson, doorkeeper, Omaha.

Excitement ran at fever heat all the time that the capital contest was being fought. The contestants for the prize were Omaha, Fontenelle, Florence, Bellevue, Plattsmouth, Nebraska City, Brownville, and in fact all the embryo towns south of the Platte. These southern towns, one and all, were opposed to Omaha for the reason that she would be a less formidable rival to Plattsmouth without the capital than with it. The whole South Platte country was bitterly hostile to Omaha. Thus it will be seen that Omaha had a big fight on hand. It was only the clear foresightedness of the founders of the town, and their precautionary measures, which they had taken to meet the anticipated struggle, that enabled Omaha to come out victorious in the fierce contest for supremacy. The joint resolution locating the capitol building at Omaha was passed February 22d, 1855.

Some of the incidents of the fight are worth repeating. "Scrip Town" had been laid out by the owners of the original town site of Omaha, as one of the "precautionary measures," alluded to above. It was about a half-mile wide, and adjoined the north and west sides of Omaha. The stock was used to "induce" members of the legislature. General Estabrook, then territorial attorney, who arrived in the territory January 21st, 1855, is authority for the word

"induce," which in this connection had a peculiar signification. The "scrip" was the salt that was sprinkled on the bird's tail, figuratively speaking, but the term "sugar" would be more appropriate, as it certainly "sweetened" some of Omaha's bitterest enemies. However, whether "sugar" or "salt," it was generally put where it would do the most good. But in one case it was not so applied. One very "sharp" man, a leading member of the council, had been given a number of shares, amounting to about one-twelfth of the "scrip-town" site, to "induce" him to vote for Omaha, such being the understanding. He, however, indiscreetly revealed the fact that he was going to vote against Omaha, and, as is usually the case, it soon leaked out. Now, Omaha wanted just another vote to make up for this one, which she was going to lose. A certain gentleman of Omaha, who was the leading champion of the city, said he could obtain the necessary vote, if they could regain possession of this stock, which was to be used for that purpose. A plan was accordingly laid and carried out. A shrewd and cool man, afterwards a prominent St. Louis merchant, proved himself equal to the emergency, and rescued the "scrip" from the treacherous hands into which it had fallen. He met the "sharp" individual, as if by chance, and said to him, "I forgot to number those papers on the books. Let me have them and I'll attend to it at once." The papers were accordingly handed over, and that was the last ever seen of them by the "sharp," as the person to whom he had given them put them in his pocket and walked off, remarking to him that he might help himself if he could. Of course he immediately comprehended the meaning of the transaction, and it is pretty certain that he did not vote for Omaha.

The "scrip" was put into the hands of the gentlemen who had agreed to secure the vote to make up for this desertion, and we have it on good authority that that much-wanted vote was obtained inside of twenty-four hours.

Towards the close of the capital fight James C. Mitchell, of Florence, who had been an exceedingly bitter enemy of Omaha, was "induced" to abate his hostility by the usual means, which were not then thoroughly known or appreciated by the general public.

Mitchell's influence, be it remembered, was sufficient to

fix the capital at Omaha, or take it away, and as he had been persuaded to favor Omaha, he was appointed as a reward and by agreement, the sole commissioner to locate the capitol building within some portion of the city, and the northern boundary of Douglas county—the county then embracing an extent of territory reaching from a ravine on the north side of the city south to the Platte river, and west to the Elkhorn—was extended, by proclamation of the governor, so as to take in the whole of “scrip-town,” in order to give Mitchell plenty of room. When the vote was about to be put in the council, he explained that, as others, with the same interest as himself, had broken their promises to him, it would now be every man for himself, and that he would therefore locate the capitol within the city limits of Omaha, somewhere on the line between the Clancy claim and the Jeffery claim. The line between these two claims ran from the Sulphur Springs back to the high ground. He was favorably impressed, he said, with the location near the Sulphur Springs, and also with that of the high ground further back. But he would not determine until further examination.

A short time thereafter Mr. Mitchell stuck his stake for the capitol building on Capitol hill, where it was afterwards built. In the summer following Mr. Mitchell advertised about sixty lots in the city of Omaha for sale at auction, and the lots sold for about \$60 each. Whether there was any connection between Mitchell's location of the capitol and those lots, we leave the reader to draw his own inference.

A member from a certain county, in which he had never lived, was given some shares in order to “induce” another member from the South Platte country to go for Omaha. This man, whom we shall call P., for convenience sake, wanted the shares himself, and he accordingly advised the South Platte gentleman, Mr. T., to take nothing but money. T., acting on this advice, demanded \$1,000 for his vote. One of the ferry company's chief manipulators, Mr. J., told T. to go in and vote and it would be all right, as he would get the money. Next day J. went over the river, and T. never got any money or shares either. Mr. P., who had retained the shares, said they had been given to him to use to the best advantage, and as he himself was

the most doubtful man he knew of, he had concluded to purchase himself.

Several of the members of the legislature were residents of Glenwood, Iowa, where a very deep interest was felt in having the capital located at Plattsmouth. Some of the members who came from Glenwood failed to vote for Plattsmouth, and at the close of the session an indignation meeting was actually held at Glenwood to call to account "their representatives for misrepresenting them in the Nebraska legislature."

Colonel J. L. Sharpe, president of the council, resided at Glenwood, and represented Richardson county. He had promised, owing to the usual inducements, to vote for Omaha, but he voted for Plattsmouth after all, having intended to do so from the first.

Luke Nuckolls, representing Cass county, and Bennett and Bradford, representing Pierce, now Otoe county, all lived at Glenwood.

In the house, Glenwood sent Kempton and Latham to represent Cass county and Thompson to represent Nemaha county. Latham, originally a lawyer from Virginia, having gone back on Plattsmouth, never dared to return to Glenwood, for they would have lynched him. He died the following summer at Council Bluffs. Thompson, on his return to Glenwood, narrowly escaped a flagellation from his outraged constituency, whom he had misrepresented.

Omaha's cause was ably and shrewdly championed in the council by O. D. Richardson and T. G. Goodwill, and by A. J. Poppleton and A. J. Hanscom in the house. Hanscom, who would as soon fight as eat in those days, was always called on when there was likely to be any trouble, and either in fisticuffs, debate, or "tactics," he generally succeeded in coming out of the affair on the top of the heap. It was he who had been selected to undertake the job of getting the control of the house of representatives, and he did it. He was elected speaker, and thus secured the appointment of committees, which gave Omaha considerable advantage. The following paragraph from the pen of Dr. Miller, the former editor of the Omaha Herald, illustrates to perfection the early legislative days of Nebraska:

"Hanscom and Poppleton carried the art of winking to its highest perfection in those days. The latter was always

first recognized by Speaker Hanscom when he wanted the floor. The speaker was particular about keeping order. Any refractory member, opposed to Omaha, who refused to take his seat when ordered to, was emphatically notified that if he didn't sit down he would get knocked down. The result was usually satisfactory to the speaker. The excitement over the capital question was, at times, very great. The lobbies, we remember, were once crowded with the respective parties to the contest, armed with bludgeons, brickbats, and pistols. A fight was thought to be imminent, but it did not occur."

Among the members of the first legislature were two Missourians who claimed to represent some county in Nebraska, both claiming the same seat. One of them was a preacher named Wood, who, as chaplain, did the praying for the house of representatives. When the contest for his seat came up, he promised Mr. Hanscom that he would vote for Omaha on the capital question, if they would give him his seat. He got his seat in that way. A day or two afterwards he met the Omaha man to whom he had made the promise, and putting on a very long face he said, "Mr. Hanscom, I am very sorry, indeed, to be obliged to inform you that I shall, owing to the force of circumstances, be compelled to vote against Omaha!"

"The devil you say!" exclaimed Mr. Hanscom. "You're a ——— infernal lying old hypocrite!"

"Those are hard words, my dear Mr. Hanscom, but——"

"I reiterate it, that you are an infernal lying old hypocrite. You're a wolf in sheep's clothing. And, by gracious! you've said your last prayer before this legislature. If there is any more praying to be done I will do it myself. That's the kind of a man I am."

Mr. Hanscom kept his word, and fixed it so that Mr. Wood's services as chaplain were dispensed with from that day forward, but Wood went on and served out his term as a member of the house in the seat that he obtained by his promise. The Omaha men, however, made it so warm for him during the remainder of the session that he passed anything but a pleasant term in office.

After the settlement of the capital fight, the legislature transacted its other business in a comparatively quiet way.

Among the numerous bills passed was one making William P. Snowden auctioneer for Douglas county.

Omaha secured the capital. She fought hard to get it, and she had to contend for its retention at every session of the legislature, until the year 1858, from which time she held the capital until she became a state in 1867.

Mark W. Izard having been promoted from the office of marshal to that of governor, entered upon the duties of chief territorial executive February 20th, 1855, while this session of the legislature was in progress, filling the vacancy caused by the death of Governor Burt. Mr. E. R. Doyle, who had accompanied Governor Burt hither from South Carolina, and had become a member of the legislature, succeeded Izard as marshal.

The first and only executive ball ever given in Omaha came off in January, 1855. It was in honor of Governor Izard, who had just been appointed to fill the vacancy caused by the death of Governor Burt, and who soon afterwards entered upon the discharge of the duties of his office. The affair took place at the City hotel, a small one-story frame structure, at the southwest corner of Harney and Eleventh streets. This building, after it ceased to be a hotel, was for a time occupied as a residence by the late Hon. Ezra Millard. After he vacated it, he rented it to other parties as a dwelling. A few years ago he erected upon the lot a large four-story brick business building, now occupied by wholesale firms.

The description of the executive ball was graphically given by Dr. Miller, in the Herald, in January, 1867, as follows :

“Izard was a stately character physically, mentally rather weak, and accordingly felt a lively sense of the dignity with which the appointment clothed him. He had never known such an honor before, and it bore upon him heavily. To the few persons who then constituted the principal population of the city, the governor was careful to intimate a desire to have his gubernatorial advent suitably celebrated. The facetious and wary Cuming suggested the idea of giving Izard an executive ball. The larger of the two rooms which then constituted the building was the theatre of a scene perhaps the most ludicrous that was ever witnessed in the history of public receptions. The

rooms had a single coat of what was then called plastering, composed of a frozen mixture of mud and ice, a very thin coating at that. The floor was rough and unplanned, very trying to dancers, and not altogether safe for those who preferred the upright position. It had been energetically scrubbed for the occasion. The night being dreadfully cold and the heating apparatus failing to warm the room, the water froze upon the floor and could not be melted by any then known process. Rough cotton-wood boards on either side of the room were substituted for chairs.

“The hour of seven having arrived, the grand company began to assemble. Long before the appointed hour his Arkansas excellency appeared, in the dancing hall. He and Jim Orton, ‘the band,’ of Council Bluffs, reached the scene at about the same moment. The governor was very polite to Jim, who was just tight enough to be correspondingly polite to the governor. Governor Izard was the guest of nine ladies who were all that could be mustered even for a state occasion in Omaha. They were Mrs. T. B. Cuming, Mrs. Fenner Ferguson, Mrs. J. Sterling Morton, Mrs. C. B. Smith, Mrs. Fleming Davidson, Mrs. A. J. Hanscom, Mrs. A. D. Jones, Mrs. S. E. Rogers and Mrs. G. L. Miller. Two of the ladies could not dance, and accordingly their places were supplied by the same number of gentlemen. The governor had a son by the name of James. He was his excellency’s private secretary, and wishing to present a high example of style, he came in at a late hour escorting Mrs. Davidson. His bearing was fearfully stately and dignified. He wore a white vest and white kids, as any gentleman would do, but these were put in rather discordant contrast with the surroundings. Paddock, Poppleton, Cuming, Smith, Morton, Ferguson, Goodwill, Clancy, Folsom, besides a large assemblage of the legislators, attended. The latter crowded around gazing with astonishment upon the large number of ladies in attendance.

“Jim Orton was the solitary fiddler, occupying one corner of the room. The dance opened. It was a gay and festive occasion. Notwithstanding the energetic use of green cotton-wood, the floor continued icy. During the dance several accidents happened. One lady, now well known in Nebraska, fell flat. Others did likewise. The supper came off about midnight and consisted of coffee

with brown sugar and no milk; sandwiches of peculiar size; dried apple pie; the sandwiches, we may observe, were very thick, and were made of a singular mixture of bread of radical complexion and bacon.

"The governor, having long lived in a hot climate, stood around shivering in the cold, but buoyed up by the honors thus showered upon him, bore himself with the most amiable fortitude.

"There being no tables in those days, the supper was passed 'round. At the proper time, the governor, under a deep sense of his own consequence, made a speech, returning his thanks for the high honors done him."

CHAPTER XII.

THE FIRST MURDER CASE.

DR. C. A. HENRY SHOTS HOLLISTER AT BELLEVUE—HIS CASE AT OMAHA BEFORE JUSTICE FERGUSON—AN ACCOMMODATING SHERIFF—HENRY IS FINALLY DISCHARGED—SOME INCIDENTS IN HIS SUBSEQUENT CAREER.

On the afternoon of the 20th of April, 1855, a messenger came up to Omaha from Bellevue with a message from Judge Ferguson to Governor Izard, requesting him to send down General Estabrook, the territorial attorney, and Sheriff P. G. Peterson, to investigate a murder.

General Estabrook, Sheriff Peterson, B. P. Rankin, and Joe Strickland, one of the printers of the Nebraskian, arrived at Bellevue on horseback, at midnight, and there learned that Dr. Charles A. Henry had shot and killed a young man named George Hollister, who was in the employ of Colonel Sarpy. Henry was imprisoned in the Indian blacksmith shop, where he was safely guarded from the men who had threatened to lynch him.

Henry was a cool, shrewd fellow, and a town lot speculator. The fatal affray had arisen out of a difficulty about a boundary line. Next morning Rankin called, by request, on Henry, and in three-quarters of an hour came out laughing. In reply to an inquiry, Rankin said he was laughing at the force of habit as displayed in Henry's case. Rankin

had found him studying a map of Iowa, and he had asked Rankin if he didn't think that such and such a spot was a good place to lay out a town.

The coroner's jury acted under the laws of Iowa, as no laws covering the case had yet been passed by Nebraska. Henry was held for examination, which took place before Judge Ferguson, who committed him to imprisonment, with shackles and handcuffs, and also ordering that he should be chained to the floor. Sheriff Peterson took charge of the prisoner, and carried out the order of the court. Henry was confined in Peterson's own house, a small one-story frame structure, which then stood at the southwest corner of Farnam and Tenth streets. Peterson lived in the rear part and rented the front portion of it for a saloon and gambling hell, which was well patronized.

At the first term of the United States district court held in the territory a grand jury was specially called for Henry's case. Meantime a local United States attorney had been appointed, and thereupon General Estabrook abandoned the suit. The grand jury failed to indict Henry. Judge Ferguson, instead of discharging him, said as he had examined the case himself, he was satisfied that the murder had been committed and he should recommit the prisoner with the same order—shackles and handcuffs; and at the same time order a new jury to be called.

A. J. Poppleton and O. P. Mason were the attorneys for Henry. This was the first public appearance of O. P. Mason in Nebraska. He had known Henry in Ohio, and he felt that the treatment that Henry was receiving at the hands of the court was unwarranted. Mason was then a seedy-looking individual, weighing about 130 pounds; but his appearance was no criterion of his ability. He addressed the court on the subject of the order as to the shackles and handcuffs, and the chaining of the prisoner to the floor, in terms of the most terrible and withering invective that ever proceeded from the mouth of a lawyer. Instead of committing him for contempt, the judge yielded to him and modified the order.

About that time a flotilla of steamboats, one of which was commanded by Captain W. P. Wilcox—who afterwards engaged in the dry goods business in Omaha under the firm name of Stephens & Wilcox—came up the river with

a lot of government troops on board for Ft. Pierre. The cholera, which was then raging throughout the country, had broken out among the soldiers, one of whom had already died. The surgeon was on a boat below, and everybody asked for a doctor. Dr. Miller was selected to attend the cases, and taking his wife along with him, he proceeded up the river with the troops, and was absent all summer. The house then occupied by him, which yet stands on Dodge street, just back of the building formerly known as the Jones house, and now occupied as a drug store, was turned over, all furnished, until he should return, to General Estabrook's family, who had just arrived.

The departure of Dr. Miller proved a fortunate circumstance for Henry, who was himself a physician, and during the absence of Miller he was the only doctor in Omaha. The accommodating sheriff, Mr. Peterson, accompanied him in his professional visits. Dr. Henry, with his shackles on, thus made many warm friends, and the consequence was that the next grand jury did not indict him. This ended the affair which was the first regular murder case in Nebraska. It was always claimed by Dr. Henry that he acted in self-defense.

Dr. Henry afterwards became a very active and enterprising citizen of Omaha. In the summer of 1856 he built the first portion of Pioneer block, which was then called Henry's block. This block was burned down a few years ago, but was rebuilt. It has been occupied for some time by C. F. Goodman and P. H. Sharpe. Dr. Henry also built in company with another man the building in which the first drug store was located and run by himself.

In the war of the rebellion Dr. Henry, who was an extreme democrat, rendered valuable service to the cause of the union. Shortly after the battle of Bull Run, he was in Washington, and he took occasion to call at the state department and visit Colonel E. D. Webster, who was Mr. Seward's private secretary. Mr. Webster, who was a New Yorker, had edited the Nebraska Republican at Omaha during the years 1858-59, and had taken a prominent part in the organization of the republican party in the territory. During his residence in Omaha he had become the warm friend of Dr. Henry, although radically differing with him in politics. During the conversation in Secretary Seward's office, Dr. Henry expressed a wish to serve the government

in any way in his power. "I have been a democrat and pro-slavery man all my life," said he, "but when it comes to a question of country or no country, I am for my country first, last and all the time. How can I serve it?"

"I know of no man who can render so great service as you can at the present time," replied Colonel Webster.

"What is it?" he asked.

"You are the man we want to go south for us," replied Colonel Webster.

At first Dr. Henry revolted at the idea, but when told that he possessed peculiar qualifications for the perilous service by reason of his having been such an outspoken democrat in Nebraska, well-known to all the pro-slavery officials of the territory, like De Londe, of Louisiana, who had been register at the land office at Brownville; John A. Parker, of Virginia, who had been register of the Omaha land office; W. E. Moore, of Arkansas, who had been United States marshal, and others, all of whom had recently resigned their positions to join the rebellion, and who had always been familiar with him as a bitter hater and denouncer of abolitionism and republicanism, which they considered synonymous, he said, "I'll think of it."

The next day Dr. Henry returned to the department and announced his willingness to go.

He was accordingly outfitted with a full set of surgical instruments, such as any army surgeon would require, and with such rare medicines as quinine and the like, which were valuable and necessary in that climate, and given a pass through the union lines. His instructions were to visit, if possible, the fortifications about Washington and ascertain their strength, and also to secure the much-desired information about the Merrimac. At the end of a month Dr. Henry returned and made an extensive report which in every way proved satisfactory. He had easily deceived his southern acquaintances, and had no difficulty in procuring passes to go where he wished. For his valuable and perilous services he was rewarded with a captaincy and assigned to duty as assistant quartermaster with General Steele, in Arkansas. He made an exceedingly good officer, and when the war closed he was chief quartermaster. Dr. Henry returned to Omaha a few years ago from the Pacific coast in feeble health, and soon afterwards died here.

CHAPTER XIII.

CAPITAL REMOVAL SCHEMES.

BELLEVUE WANTS THE CAPITAL—SARPY, MORTON, CUMING, AND OTHERS AT THE HEAD OF THE FIRST CAPITAL REMOVAL SCHEME—A PLOT TO SEND GOVERNOR IZARD TO WASHINGTON SO THAT HE WOULD NOT INTERFERE—A SUCCESSFUL COUNTER-PLOT—DEATH OF DOYLE—RANKIN SUCCEEDS HIM—ANOTHER ATTEMPT TO REMOVE THE CAPITAL—THE MYTHICAL DOUGLAS CITY—THE MEMBERS OF THE LEGISLATURE BOUGHT UP WITH ITS STOCK—AN EXPOSE—OMAHA'S TACTICS TO GAIN TIME—THE ATTEMPTED ARREST OF HANSCOM—"GRANNY" IZARD GIVES THE LEGISLATURE SOME ADVICE—THE PASSAGE OF THE BILL OVER THE GOVERNOR'S VETO PREVENTED.

At the second session of the legislature during the winter of 1855-56, a scheme was started to remove the capital to Douglas City, as it was called on paper, the objective point being in reality Bellevue. Colonel Sarpy, J. Sterling Morton, Secretary Cuming, and a host of South Platte men, all of whom were hostile to Omaha, were interested in the project, to which they had committed nearly every man in the territory outside of Omaha, and they were accordingly sanguine of success. However, to make it more sure, they thought it necessary to get Governor Izard out of the way, so that Secretary Cuming, as acting governor in his absence, could sign the bill. To accomplish their design on Izard they resorted to a little strategy. The capital removers had up to this time greatly abused the governor, and had frequently called him "granny" or "grandmother Izard." They changed their tactics now, and J. Sterling Morton and other members of the legislature introduced some very complimentary resolutions concerning him with the view of thus inducing him to go on a mission to Washington to procure some appropriation or attend to some other kind of business. These resolutions greatly pleased his excellency, and he promised to visit Washington if they were passed, he being entirely ignorant of the plot at the time.

Dr. Miller, who was a member of the legislature, and faithful to Omaha's interest, had been posted in regard to the whole business. He pitched into those resolutions in a vigorous manner, causing considerable commotion thereby. Izard was somewhat disturbed by Miller's remarks, which did not fully reveal the object of the resolution, and in a whisper that was heard all over the house, he said, to a certain prominent citizen of Omaha, in order to have him go to Dr. Miller to ask him to desist, "For God's sake let that pass. It's a good endorsement for me."

Izard was called out into the hall, where he talked the matter over with Dr. Miller, and it was then that Izard first learned of the game that was being played on him. It was then agreed that the resolutions should be allowed to pass, but that Izard should not go to Washington.

The resolutions were passed, and Governor Izard remained at Omaha according to promise. This defeated the scheme. But the whole winter was spent in attempts to remove the capital to some point, it didn't make much difference where, if it could only be taken from Omaha. Izard remained in Omaha, however, thus preventing the carrying out of the plans; and Cuning finally agreed not to have anything further to do with the various schemes.

It was during this, the second session of the legislature, that Leavitt L. Bowen was one of the representatives of Douglas county, and his seat was contested by Silas A. Strickland on the ground that he lived at Council Bluffs, being in fact a partner of lawyer A. C. Ford, who was afterwards killed by the vigilantes out in Colorado. General Estabrook was attorney for Strickland in the contest, which resulted in favor of Bowen. It was while General Estabrook was making the closing argument in the evening that it was announced that United States Marshal Eli R. Doyle, who had succeeded Izard, had fallen down stairs in the Western Exchange building, receiving fatal injuries, and dying in a few minutes afterwards. Benjamin P. Rankin was the successor of Doyle, and held the office of marshal for four years, residing in Nebraska till 1861.

During the next session of the legislature, in the winter of 1856-57, the capital removers again came up smiling with two-thirds of the legislature pledged against Omaha, so that they could suspend the rules and pass the capital removal

bill over the governor's veto. They proposed to send the capital up Salt creek, by relocating it at a mythical place to be called Douglas City, which was to be located about where Lincoln, the present capital, was afterwards fixed. The scheme was principally engineered by ex-Governor McComas, of Virginia, who was a very sharp wire-puller and manipulator in such affairs.

These fellows had their new town site all laid out into shares, which they had issued to the members, who had their pockets lined with the scrip. Nearly everybody had been seen and sweetened with this scrip, and it is said that even some of Omaha's own men accepted some of it.

Jones, of Dakota county, had a pocket full of it, and told Hanscom about it, who at the proper time persuaded him to expose the whole business. Jones walked into the legislative halls and told his little story, showing his scrip, which he said he had taken to use as evidence of the exposure he had made. A very great excitement was thus created for a short time, but it was soon forgotten in the tumult of the subsequent proceedings. The capital removers elected their speaker, Isaac L. Gibbs, and tried to ride roughshod over everybody, but eventually failed. Omaha had only eight votes out of thirty-five in the house. This number, however, was increased by one vote, which was secured from Dodge county; but at no time did Omaha have enough votes to prevent a suspension of the rules. Gibbs, the speaker, paid no regard whatever to parliamentary laws, and it is a fact that it was a very rough legislature in every sense of the word. The enemies of Omaha were determined to pass the capital removal bill, and Omaha was equally as determined to prevent it, as everything was at stake with the citizens of the place.

To gain time was the main object Omaha had in view, and to do it they "talked against time" on every possible occasion, consuming several days in trivial arguments. Jonas Seeley and A. J. Hanscom did most of the talking. Hanscom had control of the campaign for the defense, and arranged nearly all the tactics.

A man named Brown, from Plattsmouth, was chief clerk, and as the Omaha men didn't like him very well, and wanted to oust him, they took occasion to kill time by taking up his journal every morning, whether it was right or

wrong, and literally picking it to pieces on the slightest pretenses. It thus frequently happened that half a day or more was consumed in correcting the journal. Brown was afterwards forced to step down and out, and Sterritt M. Curran, of Omaha, took his place.

General Strickland, who was then a resident of Bellevue, was a recognized leader and champion of the South Platte folks, and whenever he would move anything to bring on a direct fight, Hanscom would make some dilatory motion—to lay on the table, to postpone to a certain day, or indefinitely postpone—thus consuming time, all of which was a part of the tactics.

It was a very stormy session all the way through. At one time the speaker ordered the sergeant-at-arms to arrest Hanscom, who bluffed him off by saying, "Come no further. You are safer there than you will be if you come any nearer." The officer evidently saw that he meant what he said, and the arrest was not made. After the intense excitement that was caused by Hanscom's bluff had somewhat subsided, the champions of Omaha availed themselves of every opportunity to pitch into the speaker, until they actually made it so warm for him that he dared not occupy the chair. They made him sick : at least he pretended to be sick, and Strickland was appointed by him to fill the chair in his absence. The question then arose whether he could appoint him from day to day, or for a longer period, and a whole day was thus consumed in argument.

The South Platte party asked the governor to call out 300 militia to protect them from the Omaha crowd, which was composed of eight men. The next morning Governor Izard, whom they had called "grandmother," assembled both branches of the legislature together and made them a speech. It was short and pointed. He said: "Gentlemen, it is entirely unnecessary for me to call out the militia. Go on and attend to your legislative business. Behave yourselves, and your 'grandmother' will protect you."

Every effort was made to induce members of the opposition to flop over in favor of Omaha, but they were all avaricious, and a sum total of \$20,000 was demanded for votes.

One man, hailing from a South Platte county, was so scared and apprehensive of the result of the ex

and turbulence that prevailed, that he wished to go home and tell his friends that he was really afraid of his life. But he wanted from Omaha \$5,000 as a compensation for his absence. "We have not got any money to give to men to pay them to go home and slander us," said one of Omaha's leaders, who did not think his being afraid of his life was a very good recommendation for the city. Of course he didn't get a cent, and he soon got over his scare.

Governor Izard, on the 19th of January, returned unsigned the capital removal bill, which had been passed by a majority in both houses. In his veto message he said that, so far as he knew, the question of a removal had not been considered by any county in the territory, or the measure made one of public action by popular vote; that geographically, Omaha was, and would continue to be, central and convenient for years to come; that a costly edifice had been erected at Omaha, and policy dictated its use as a territorial hall; that the bill named the selection of "Douglas in Lancaster county," as the proposed site of the capital; that the city of Douglas existed only in the brains of ambitious fortune-hunters and on neatly-printed paper; that there was even a fight within a fight, and that two rival factions had severally planned a town of "Douglas," neither of which really existed, and either of which would, if designated, involve the projectors in litigation from the other "Douglas" citizens; that numerous legal reasons were apparent in justification of his course; and, on the whole, that the move was one of shrewd practice by sundry opponents of Omaha.

Enough votes were secured—but exactly how, this historian is not aware—for Omaha to prevent the passage of the bill over the governor's veto, which virtually defeated the enemy.

Parties from the South Platte country had come here resolved to ruin Omaha, and even tried to divide Douglas county and remove the county seat to Florence. Omaha had her hands full and running over with fights, and she had nothing else to do that winter but to act on the defensive.

The South Platters tried for awhile to tire out the Omaha squad by holding night sessions, but finally an Omaha man "satisfied" several parties that they were

doing wrong, and they came over and voted with Omaha. That ended the capital removal business for that session, more than one-half of which was taken up by this fight. The remainder of the session passed off quietly.

Just before the final vote was taken on the capital removal bill, Seeley, of Dodge county, was turned out of his seat for having previously voted for Omaha.

CHAPTER XIV.

THE LAST ROUND IN THE CAPITAL REMOVAL FIGHT.

THE SCHEMERS COME UP SMILING AGAIN—HANSCOM APPEALED TO, TO CHAMPION OMAHA'S CAUSE—HANSCOM THROWS THE SPEAKER UNDER THE TABLE—AN EXCITING SCENE—BLACK EYES AND BLOODY NOSES—HOW STRICKLAND WAS SILENCED—THE LEGISLATURE BREAKS UP IN A ROW, AND ADJOURNS TO FLORENCE—ARRIVAL OF GOVERNOR RICHARDSON, THE SUCCESSOR OF IZARD—THE CAPITOL BUILDING—AN EXTRA SESSION OF THE LEGISLATURE—THE CAPITAL FINALLY REMOVED TO LINCOLN IN 1867, WHEN NEBRASKA WAS ADMITTED AS A STATE.

When the next session of the legislature convened in the winter of 1857-58, the same old gang of capital removers assembled at Omaha, resolved, as before, to make a desperate effort for the success of their old scheme. Hanscom, who was not a member of the legislature, except as a lobbyist, was appealed to as usual to do all in his power to resist the attack on Omaha, whose recognized leader he had become in such important affairs. The matter was pretty thoroughly discussed among the most prominent citizens, who wanted to ascertain whether it was best to pay out any money, as usual, to retain the capital. Some of the old settlers tell it that Hanscom said that he, for one, had been paying out money long enough, and that now he proposed to "whale" somebody.

Soon afterwards they sent for Hanscom and told him that the speaker, named Decker, an avowed enemy of Omaha, had armed himself with a revolver, and that his

party were likewise prepared for any emergency that might arise. A very lively row soon ensued.

One morning the house went into committee of the whole, electing as chairman Dr. Thrall, afterwards United States marshal at Cincinnati, Ohio. Dr. Thrall thereupon at once stepped up and filled the speaker's chair. The Omaha men immediately resorted to their old tactics of talking against time, and it is a fact that George Clayes kept the floor until the middle of the afternoon, when a message was received from the clerk of the council. Under the joint rules of the legislature no message could be received by one branch when the other that sent it was not in session at the time. The council had adjourned and left their room. When the clerk of the council appeared in the house the question was at once raised whether the message which he bore could be received. Mr. Decker, the speaker, walked up to the speaker's stand, with the intention of resuming his seat, which Thrall refused to let him have. Decker grabbed for the gavel in Thrall's hand, announcing at the same time that the committee of the whole would rise and receive the message from the council. That was entirely out of order as it was known that the council was not in session.

Hanscom, under the usual resolution passed at the beginning of the session inviting ex-members of the legislature within the bar, had spent pretty much all of his time there. He had taken a seat on the step near the speaker's stand to quiet any difficulty that might arise, or to take a hand in it if it were necessary. When Decker came up and endeavored to snatch the gavel, Hanscom yelled out to Thrall, "Hit the rascal over the head with the gavel." Decker was on the opposite side of the speaker's stand, and was attempting not only to seize the gavel but to push Thrall out of the seat, while Hanscom, who had jumped to his feet, pulled Thrall back again, and thus he was kept going back and forth for a short time between Decker and Hanscom. J. W. Paddock and Mike Murphy, who were both members of the legislature, jumped up to prevent Decker from further interfering with Thrall. Paddock got hold of Decker's hand and pulled him down from the stand, and while they were scuffling, Hanscom sprang forward and grabbing him by the back of the neck and the seat of the pantaloons laid him

away or rather threw him under the table, so that Paddock and Murphy would not hurt him. It was indeed a very kind and considerate act. This historian has been reliably informed that it was in no gentle manner that Decker was "chucked" under the table. About fifty persons sprang to their feet. All was excitement and uproar, and when it gradually subsided it was found that several persons had been badly used up. Bloody noses and black eyes were too numerous to mention. It was hard to tell which were in the majority—the ayes or the noes.

The Omaha men thus gained possession of the field, and as soon as the fuss was over, and the speaker was out of the chair, the enemy was cleaned out in every other way.

Judge Kinney, of Nebraska City, who was opposed to Omaha, was called on for a speech. He mounted one of the desks and began to talk. Thrall was told by Hanscom to call him to order, as Kinney was not a member.

Strickland jumped on one of the tables and sang out, "I have the right to talk, I am a member."

Thrall ordered him to sit down, but he would not do it.

Hanscom told him if he didn't, he would knock him down.

"Well," said Strickland, cooling off a little, "I guess I can go out of doors and talk." As there was no objection made to that, that ended the fight for that day.

The legislature met next morning, and instead of passing a joint resolution to remove to another point, each house passed a resolution adjourning to Florence, thus virtually breaking up in a row. Dr. Miller was president of the council, and refused to put the motion to adjourn to Florence. The gentleman from Otoe who made the motion, put it himself and declared it carried, whereupon the council adjourned. In the house a similar resolution was carried unanimously, the Omaha men not voting. To Florence they went, but their action did not amount to anything. They were not recognized as a legislature by the governor, and they did not get any pay for the time that they spent at Florence.

The testimony in the investigation of this legislative rumpus is decidedly interesting. Dr. Thrall testified as follows regarding the fight: "The speaker (Decker) continued to advance, mounted the rostrum, and declared in

an excited manner that he 'would have that message, or die right here,' and, as he spoke, snatched from my hand the gavel. Up to this time no demonstration of violence had been made from any quarter, except from the speaker, Mr. Decker, as before stated. Upon his taking the gavel and making the declaration he did at that time a scene of great confusion ensued. At this point, Mr. Decker grasped the arm of the speaker's chair, in which I was sitting, and commenced tipping the same, ordering me at the same time to leave. Mr. Murphy then grasped the speaker's right arm, and pulled him out of the stand on the floor of the house, I still retaining my seat. While Mr. Decker and Mr. Murphy were scuffling on the floor, Mr. Paddock rushed in to the aid of Mr. Murphy, all three holding on to the gavel. Mr. Hanscom advanced behind Mr. Decker, took hold of him and rolled him under the table, releasing him from the grasp of Murphy and Paddock. While this was occurring, I was endeavoring, as chairman of the committee, to maintain order, using a copy of Swan's Revised Statutes for that purpose, in the absence of the gavel. After Mr. Decker got upon his feet, he declared the committee dissolved and the house adjourned, while Mr. Clayes had the floor, having continued to speak during the entire melee. Mr. Kinney, of Nebraska City, was called upon by Mr. Decker and his friends to speak, and, standing upon a desk, he attempted to do so, but, not being a member of the house, was ordered by me to take his seat, which he did. Mr. Decker and his friends at that time, and subsequent thereto, were walking about the floor with their hats on, endeavoring to create as much disturbance as possible. Order being finally restored, Mr. Morton requested the lobby to withdraw, which they immediately did. After the lobby was thus cleared, Mr. Clayes yielded the floor to Mr. Morton, of Otoe, who moved that the committee arise and report progress, and ask leave to sit again, which was carried. The speaker having left the house, Mr. Poppleton nominated Mr. Morton speaker pro tem., and put the motion, which was carried, and thereupon Mr. Morton took the chair and received the report of the committee, which was adopted, and then, upon motion, the house adjourned. On the morning of the 8th of January, the house assembled as usual, Mr. Decker in the chair. After prayer by the chaplain, Mr. Donelan, of Cass, sprang

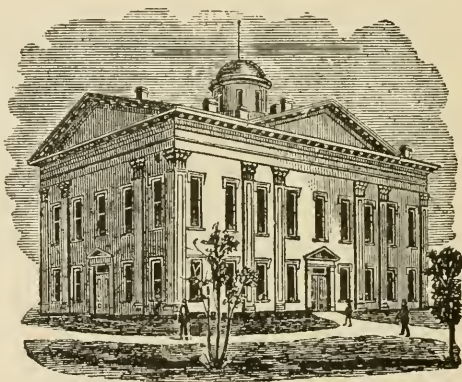
to his feet and moved that the house adjourn to meet in Florence to-morrow, the 9th, at 10 o'clock a. m., which being seconded by Mr. Cooper, I think, the speaker put in a hurried manner, and declared it carried, whereupon he, with twenty-one other members, took their hats and left the hall. During the confusion of leaving, Mr. Morton nominated Mr. Poppleton speaker pro tem., which being seconded and carried, Mr. Poppleton took the chair. The remaining members continued in their seats, and have assembled and adjourned from day to day regularly ever since up to the present time, doing little or no business, except to appoint a committee to investigate the matter in reference to which I am now testifying."

The session expired on January 16th, by limitation, the law declaring the term to be but forty days in length. The engraving accompanying this chapter—which, by the way, may be called a very "striking picture"—illustrates very faithfully not only this particular session of the legislature, but also the three previous sessions, in each of which some very animated and boisterous brawls and tumultuous disturbances occurred. A knock-down was no unusual thing, as the war of words generally resulted in a set-to at fisticuffs. The persuasive revolver also played an important part at times in the spirited debate, and whenever it was presented, it generally proved a very convincing argument, for the time being at least.

Governor W. A. Richardson, of Quincy, Illinois—the successor of Governor Izard, who had returned to Arkansas—arrived in Omaha early in January, 1857. He assumed the duties of his office on the 12th of January. The Florence faction of the legislature sent a committee to wait upon him, and present to him a resolution to the effect that "the council and house of representatives of the territory of Nebraska" were then in session at Florence, having been forced to adjourn to that, the nearest place of safety, by the disorganizing and turbulent acts of a minority of their own body, and by the violence of an unrestrained mob at Omaha, causing a well-grounded apprehension as to the personal safety of the majority, and requesting his excellency to communicate with the legislature at Florence, at his earliest convenience. Governor Richardson replied by addressing the seceders as "members of the legislature," and not as

“the legislature.” assuring them that he was “prepared to guarantee that no act of violence by any man or set of men will be perpetrated upon the rights or persons of members of the legislature, while in the discharge of their duties as such. * * * The public necessity requires that the legislature should proceed to business and perform its appropriate duties. It would be exceedingly gratifying, therefore, to me, if you would return to the capital, accept the protection which it is my duty and pleasure to tender to the representatives of the people, and, by just and needful legislation, relieve the citizens of the territory from the apprehension of being left for another year without sufficient laws for that absolute protection which is guaranteed by the constitution of the United States.”

The Florence seceders, however, did not accept the governor's protection. This (the fourth) session of the legislature was held in the territorial capitol, an illustration of which is herewith presented. The engraving, however, does not do justice to the building, as it was made from a photograph taken after the colonade, which surrounded it, had been torn down, having been pronounced unsafe. When the columns were standing it is said that the structure presented a very handsome appearance, excelled by but very few other buildings in the country at that time. It stood



THE OLD TERRITORIAL CAPITOL.

on Capitol hill, on the spot now covered by the high school building. It was erected by Bovey & Armstrong. George C. Bovey was a practical builder, and Major Armstrong was the monied man of the firm as well as the superintendent. The contract was made the 29th of November, 1855, the time for completing the structure being the 15th of September, 1856. It was not finished, however, till some time in 1857. They employed 150 men and horses in their brickyard while

erecting this and other buildings. The cost of the capitol was \$100,000.

The capital removal question was never again agitated after 1858, to any great extent, until Nebraska became a state, in 1867.

An extra session of the legislature was called by the governor in the fall of 1858. It convened on the 21st of September. The occasion for this session was that the territory had, by the action of the previous legislature, been left without a criminal code, and the only mode of procedure was the common law of England under the provisions of which perjury, forgery and other crimes, less than capital in this country, were punishable with death. This remarkable state of affairs was brought about by the passage of a bill repealing certain acts of the first territorial assembly, and by its provisions the act adopting certain parts of the criminal code of Iowa and an act relative to criminal laws were accordingly repealed, thus leaving no criminal code for the territory. This bill was introduced by Allen A. Bradford, was passed by both houses, vetoed by the governor, but passed over his veto. Dr. Miller was the only member in the council who opposed this repeal bill, while H. Johnson and W. E. Moore were the only members of the house who voted against it. It is stated on good authority that this extraordinary piece of legislation was engineered through by Bradford for the benefit of a Nebraska City murderer who had engaged him as his lawyer. The trouble which resulted in the murder arose from a disputed land claim. Notwithstanding the repeal of the criminal code the murderer was convicted and sentenced to ten years' imprisonment, but the supreme court decided that the prisoner must be discharged owing to the defect in the territorial laws. A civil suit brought by the heirs of the murdered man to recover possession of the disputed property was also dismissed on the ground that the civil code had been repealed. Eventually, however, the heirs secured the property through the perseverance of their lawyer.

The serious defects in the territorial laws were of course remedied by proper legislation at the extra session. A high tribute of respect was also paid by this legislature to the memory of Secretary Thomas B. Cuming, who had

died in the month of March, 1858. He was a very prominent and popular man. His death caused general regret throughout the territory, and he is to-day affectionately remembered by the old settlers.

Governor Richardson's term of office expired December 5th, 1858. Secretary J. Sterling Morton assumed the duties of the office and continued to act as governor until May 2d, 1859, when Samuel W. Black, of Nebraska City, originally from Pennsylvania, who had been appointed to succeed Governor Richardson, arrived in Omaha and took hold of the reins of government. Previous to this he had served as associate justice of the supreme court of the territory, having been appointed by president Buchanan in 1857. In the spring of 1861 he returned to Pennsylvania, and organized the Sixty-second regiment of Pennsylvania volunteers, and became the colonel of that regiment. He was killed on the field of battle at Gainesville, June 27, 1862. Governor Alvin Saunders, appointed by President Lincoln, succeeded Black, coming here in 1861 from Iowa.

The territorial legislatures following those previous to 1858 were comparatively quiet assemblages, worked by no exciting episode worthy of more than mere mention at this day.

Congress passed the enabling act for the admission of Nebraska as a state, on the 21st of March, 1864. Under that act the electors of the territory held an election and adopted a state constitution, at the same time electing state officers under that constitution, which prohibited the right of suffrage to the negroes.

Congress afterwards passed another act to the effect that Nebraska could only be admitted by a change of her constitution so that the right of suffrage should not ever be denied to any man on account of his race, color or previous condition of servitude.

It was under this revised constitution that Nebraska came into the union as a state in 1867. It was provided in the constitution that the first state legislature could locate the seat of government. Governor Butler, the first elected governor, called the first state legislature by proclamation to meet at Omaha on the 16th day of May, 1867. At that session the capital was removed to Lincoln without any opposition from the citizens of Omaha. The railroads were

centering here then, and it was seen that Omaha's prosperity did not depend on the capital. She had now got other and richer resources. Flush times had set in at the close of the war, and the people had come to the conclusion that it was not much of a benefit to them after all.

Upon the removal of the capital to Lincoln the people of Omaha acquired the title to Capitol square, as it had been donated to the state for legislative purposes only, provided that it should revert to the donors in case it should ever be used for any other object. The legislature, in granting Omaha's petition, donated it for school purposes, and the magnificent structure that now stands thereon and overlooks the city, was built during the years 1870, '71 and '72, the capitol having been torn down to make room for it.

CHAPTER XV.

THE DOINGS OF THE CLAIM CLUB.

SQUATTER TITLES—THE FIRST NEBRASKA CLAIM MEETING—
PASSAGE OF LAWS—OMAHA CLAIM CLUB—ARBITRARY AND
OPPRESSIVE PROCEEDINGS—THE CASE OF "DOC." SMITH—
GRAND MASS MEETING OF THE CLUB—RESOLUTIONS—JACOB
SHULL DRIVEN OFF HIS CLAIM AND HIS BUILDINGS BURNED—
AN OBSTINATE IRISHMAN DUCKED IN THE RIVER THROUGH
THE ICE—SENTENCE OF DEATH PASSED UPON ZIEGLER, WHO
SAVES HIS LIFE BY YIELDING TO THE DEMANDS OF THE CLUB
—MURPHY'S STORY—A MAN STRUNG UP TO A TREE, AND
AFTERWARDS STARVED INTO SUBMISSION—DISSOLUTION OF
THE CLAIM CLUBS—FIRST ENTRY AND FIRST PUBLIC SALE OF
LAND, ETC.

The early settlers of Omaha had no valid title to their lands upon which they had located or had staked out their claims. The title was still in the government of the United States, the land not then having been thrown upon the market. The only title the settlers had was what they called the "claim" or "squatter" title, and which they conveyed to each other by quit-claim deeds. These titles were generally respected by everybody, and especially when the claimant had made valuable improvements on the land.

The "claim club" was one of the first institutions established here. It was gotten up by the settlers as a sort of higher law, and also for the purpose of giving themselves an advantage over those who came here afterwards. It soon became evident to them that Omaha would, at some day, become a large and prosperous city, and they accordingly undertook to secure the lion's share of the plunder. Under the laws of the United States in force at that time, any settler could take one hundred and sixty acres of land, and by staying on it, he was in no danger of his title ever being disputed, though it was necessary for him to wait till the land came into market before he could acquire a full and valid title. The early settlers thought the limit of one hundred and sixty acres was not extensive enough. They wanted to do better than that. So they formed themselves into a "Nebraska claim association," or, as it was soon afterwards better known, "The Omaha claim club," comprising all settlers in Omaha and Douglas county, which then included Sarpy county.

A "Nebraska claim meeting" was held at Omaha on the 22d day of July, 1854, almost immediately after the survey of the town site was completed. It was composed of a respectable number of the claimants of the public lands in the vicinity of Omaha, as the first number of the Omaha Arrow, July 28, informs us.

S. Lewis was called to the chair, and M. C. Gaylord was appointed temporary secretary. A complete code of laws was enacted, providing for the manner of marking claims, and that no person could hold more than three hundred and twenty acres,* but that it could be in two parcels. No person could hold more than eighty acres of timber, but that also could be in two separate parcels.

Marking the claim and building a claim pen four rounds high, in a conspicuous place, would hold the claim for thirty days, at the expiration of which a house had to be built thereon. Transfers of claims were to be made by quit-claim deeds. All differences were to be settled by arbitration.

After the passage of these laws the association proceeded to the election of its officers, as provided for in the claim code, the result being as follows: A. D. Jones, judge;

*See Omaha Arrow, No. 1, July 28, 1854.

S. Lewis, clerk; M. C. Gaylord, recorder; R. B. Whitted, sheriff. So it will be seen that A. D. Jones was our first judge, and fully entitled to the honorable prefix, although he is never called judge now. New officers were elected from time to time, and these laws were slightly amended at different periods, forming the model for similar clubs which were organized throughout the territory.

The Omaha claim club made a regulation that each member should hold against all claimants provided he made improvements on the land to the value of \$50 per year. Under this regulation all the land within five or ten miles of the city was gobbled up by the settlers, each one taking 320 acres,

Two or three years afterwards when new settlers began to arrive, this regulation gave rise to a great deal of serious difficulty, and in some cases bloodshed resulted. The claim club was very arbitrary, and in some cases oppressive, in enforcing some of its regulations, and those of the "old settlers," who still reside here, do not like to say much about the matter. We will, however, mention a few well authenticated incidents of their action in respect to the adjustment of difficulties arising from disputed claims.

Mr. George Smith, better known as "Doc." Smith, the veteran surveyor of Douglas county, was one of the many victims of the wrath of the Omaha claim club. He had taken up a claim—in the vicinity of his present residence in the northern part of the city—on the 15th day of May, 1856, and by the 18th instant he had his house half completed, when an armed party of seventy-five or one hundred men, under the direction of the Omaha claim club, came up and in a few minutes leveled the building to the ground, and threatened to put an end to the existence of Mr. Smith, who saw it was useless to resist against such overwhelming odds. He had retreated to a small clump of trees and bushes, where he held a brief consultation with the captain of the men, who advised him to leave at once. Mr. Smith acted on this advice, and going down under the bluff, he quickly departed and crossed the river to Iowa, going to Glenwood, where he remained most of that summer, occupying his time in cultivating a small piece of ground that he had there. He visited Omaha occasionally, but he made no attempt to recover his land. In the summer of 1857 Mr.

Smith returned to Omaha, and soon after, early in 1858, employed a Washington lawyer, Richard M. Young, to present his case to the commissioner of the general land office, Hon. Thomas A. Hendricks, who had replied in December, 1857, to the letter of the register and receiver of the land office at Omaha in reference to the matter. that as Smith was absent from the land claimed for more than one year; that as there was no evidence that he attempted to return and take possession of his claim, or that he resorted to legal proceedings to obtain possession or to protect himself, the general land office could not take the place of the local law, and its officers, to protect him; and further, that not having complied either with the letter or the spirit of the pre-emption law, his claim was rejected.

Young went at the case with a will, notwithstanding this adverse ruling of the commissioner. and gathering all the facts and testimony, he presented the matter in a clear and convincing manner, and finally recovered Smith's land for him. Young had the facts and testimony of the case printed in pamphlet form, and distributed throughout Nebraska at the time, from which we have gathered considerable information.

John A. Parker, who was register of the land office at the time Smith was driven off his land, was one of the main witnesses for Smith. In his affidavit he testified as follows:

"That he was present at Omaha in May, 1856, at which time the said George Smith had erected a house on the above mentioned land, and which was the only house or other improvement on said land; that soon after said house was erected on said land he saw a large and excited mob, fully armed, proceed to said house and pull the same down, and give notice to said Smith to leave the territory immediately, under pain of being placed in the river if he failed to do so; that the said Smith did, in fact, leave.

"On or about the 1st of February, 1857, the land office opened at Omaha, and the 'claim association' held a meeting, and passed resolutions, that no man should be permitted to pre-empt land without the consent of said association; and a committee of vigilance was appointed to see that no person violated said resolution, and to punish and 'dispose of' all who did make any effort to comply with

the laws of the United States. Some were summarily dealt with, and have not since been heard of. An effort was made to find Smith, for the purpose of making him abandon his claim, and it is within the personal knowledge of this affiant that threats were made, if he could be found and refused to comply, he should be hanged; and this affiant has no doubt that said threats would have been executed.

"Some time in April the said Smith wrote to this affiant asking if he could, in his opinion, safely appear at his office to consummate his pre-emption. He replied, that he did not think he could do so, and any attempt on his part would forfeit his life.

"Again, in the summer, he was written to on the same subject; and he was then advised to come down to the office at night, and bring his witnesses with him, so that the facts should be sent to the commissioner of the land office—all of which was done.

"During the whole period there was no bona fide settlement on said land, nor was there any such settlement up to the time said Smith came to the office. The only real claimant to the land was Omaha, and it constituted a portion of the 3,500 acres which was set apart and claimed for the town, but constituted no part of the area entered, or built on, and occupied for town purposes. It does not appear that there was any laches on the part of Smith, nor was there any law in existence to which he could appeal to place him in possession of the land, (even if such a law could have been enforced against a mob). The legislature, at its session of 1857, had repealed all civil and criminal laws, and had not substituted any others.

"The affiant is in doubt whether, at this time, the said Smith could safely enter on the land; but, if it is entrusted to him, he has no doubt he will make the effort.

(Signed) JOHN A. PARKER,

Late Register Land Office, Omaha, N. T."

A grand mass meeting of the Omaha claim club was held in Pioneer block on the 20th day of February, 1857. The meeting was called to order by the president, when it was announced that delegations were present from Bellevue, Florence, Elkhorn and Papillion, ready to offer aid and counsel of their respective districts, to assist the people of Omaha in the protection of their rights.

The delegations were admitted by acclamation, and a committee of five was appointed to draw up resolutions expressing the sentiments and intentions of the squatters. The resolutions were as follows:

“WHEREAS, It appears that evil disposed persons are giving trouble, in different parts of this vicinity, in attempting to pre-empt the claims and parts of claims held by bona fide claimants, to the great annoyance of the rightful owners; therefore,

“*Resolved*, That we have the fullest confidence in the power of the claim associations to protect the rights of the actual settler, and we pledge ourselves as men, and as members of the different claim associations in Douglas and Sarpy counties, to maintain the claim title as the highest title known to our laws, and we will defend it with our lives.

“*Resolved*, That persons shielding themselves under the act of congress to pre-empt a man’s farm under the color of law, shall be no excuse for the offender, but will be treated by us as any other common thief.”

The resolutions were adopted by acclamation, and the captain of the regulators was authorized to select a vigilance committee to carry out the intention of the resolutions.

It was then ordered that the proceedings of the meeting be printed and posted in public places and published in the newspapers of the territory, and the meeting then adjourned until Saturday, the 21st, when a committee was appointed to attend at the United States land office and warn settlers of any attempt to pre-empt their land. The captain of the regulators chose a secret vigilance committee, and minute men were enrolled to execute the orders of the association in the speediest and most effectual manner. The meeting then adjourned.

It has been related that at a meeting of the Omaha claim club in the Pioneer block—very likely at the same meeting just described—a well-known man, now dead, in speaking of what should be the fate of those who threatened to prove up on a claim not their own, said, “Instead of letting them prove up we’ll [keek] send them up,” at the same time accompanying the remark with a noise as of a choking sensation, and with a gesture of the

hand to indicate the sudden elevation of an object towards an overhanging limb. These gestures were especially significant as coming from one known to have been tried for the killing of a man. This incident may remind the reader whenever he hears the expression "we've got 'em a-keeking," that somebody has got somebody else in a tight place—choking the wind out of him, so to speak.

On the 21st of February, 1857—the very next day after the holding of the "grand mass meeting"—the club began to carry out its resolutions, and rallying its members to the number of one hundred or one hundred and fifty men, all fully armed and equipped, they marched out in a body to the southwest portion of the city, and forcibly dispossessed of his premises Jacob S. Shull, who had squatted on what he had rightfully supposed to be a piece of government land, and being a citizen of the United States he claimed the right to settle upon and improve it under the pre-emption laws.

Seeing this large body of men bearing down upon him, and knowing what they were coming for, he concluded that discretion was the better part of valor, and accordingly hurriedly retreated.

The claim club tore down and set fire to his buildings, destroying everything on the premises, and then began hunting for him. He lay concealed for two days behind a counter, in a dry goods store, and his hiding place, fortunately for him, was not discovered by his pursuers, although they searched nearly every building in town, the store in which he lay included. Finally, after the excitement had somewhat subsided, he came out from his hiding place, and was not any further molested as he kept very quiet. Of course he did not dare to openly assert any claim to the land after this occurrence. Mr. Shull did not live long after this event, dying inside of a year after his dispossession of the land. His death, it is said, was greatly owing to the treatment he had received at the hands of the claim club. His troubles bore heavily on his mind, and caused a general depression of his spirits. Upon his death-bed his last thoughts were of his property, and his last words, uttered to his son, Henry D. Shull, then a very young man or rather boy, were, "You [meaning the family] will get it some day," and his prediction came true.

The party claiming the land under the club law, afterwards procured his title from government. The heirs of Mr. Shull, however, carried their case to the courts, and without any difficulty at all procured the title from the government for the 160 acres of land, and the last claimant was then ousted. The heirs still reside in this city, and are now enjoying the profits arising from the sale of the land in city lots, it having become quite valuable in the meantime.

Another case was that of an Irishman named Callahan, who had settled upon a piece of land in the western part of the city, in the vicinity of West Omaha. He, too, was dispossessed by the claim club; but he went back a few days afterwards, acting under the advice of some one who was not known, and took possession of the land again. Thereupon a committee of the club arrested him on the land and brought him before the club for the hearing of his case. It was an august and solemn assembly, and the trial was gone through with in accordance with the rules of the squatter law, the verdict being that he should renounce all claims to the land, or be drowned in the Missouri river. He was given thirty minutes to decide the vital question whether he would give up his claim or become bait for the fishes. He refused to relinquish the land. He was then led to the river where a hole was cut in the ice, the event transpiring in February or March, 1857. They ducked him into the hole, taking good care, however, not to let go of him, for if they had, he would have been swept under the ice by the strong current.

They soon took him out, stood him upon his feet, and asked him to renounce the land. As soon as he could spit the water out of his mouth, he emphatically declared that he would not. He was again ducked under the water, and a second time pulled out, still remaining obstinate. They gave him a third submersion, and he then finally agreed to yield to their demand, having become convinced that they meant business, and would soon vary the monotony of the transaction by letting go their hold. The half-drowned and half-frozen victim was brought up to the city to sign a document of relinquishment, but by the time they arrived at the appointed place, it was found that the man was not able to stand up, the cold bath and the exposure having

been too much for him. Dr. McElwee, who died about a year afterwards, and Dr. Thrall were immediately summoned to attend to the case.* The doctors took the patient into a warm room, stripped off his wet clothes, some of which were actually frozen stiff, wrapped him in dry blankets, and gave him three doses of whisky. This treat-



AN OBSTINATE IRISHMAN DUCKED IN THE RIVER BY THE
CLAIM CLUB.

ment, especially the stimulant, soon revived him, and he then signed the deed of relinquishment. The land was entered and sold to an innocent party, which ended the matter. Poor Callahan died a few years afterwards, his death being hastened, as it is said, by the ducking he had received.

Another statement of the Callahan case is given by a gentleman still residing in Omaha, who claims that the "real facts" are as follows: Governor Cuming had preempted the claim from which it was sought to evict Callahan, and to the end that his title might be permanently vested by actual possession, hired Callahan to occupy the land for a consideration of \$45 per month, which was regularly paid him. Callahan finally set up a claim of ownership, and refusing to either publish a renunciation of his claim or vacate the premises, forcible means were employed, resulting in his yielding.

At another time a meeting of the club was held in Pioneer block, there being about one hundred members present. A man named Ziegler was arrested and brought before them on the very serious charge of having asserted claim to some piece of land belonging to some member of the club. The president put the usual question to him, "Guilty or not guilty?" He pleaded "not guilty," and stated defiantly that he claimed that land and proposed to stick to it. His trial occupied just ten minutes, and no time was wasted in any foolishness or red tape. The verdict was that he should relinquish all claim to the land, or be banished from the territory, and in case he returned to suffer death. The president of the club, with all the solemnity he could command, ordered him to stand up and receive his sentence, which was delivered in accordance with the squatter law in "such cases made and provided."

Ziegler was then escorted to the river by a committee and ordered to depart, which he proceeded to do without any further ceremony or a second bidding. Ziegler came back a few weeks afterwards, but did not set up any more claims to the land, and he was not troubled again by the claim club.

It was on the 17th of July, 1857, that one Daniel Murphy entered at the land office in Omaha a fractional quarter of a section of land near the Platte river, about two miles west from Larimer Mills, in Sarpy county. The land so entered joined a piece owned by two other men, both of whom had taken advantage of the law, and had entered, under the pre-emption law of 1841, the full amount thus allowed. They wanted more, and to accomplish their end they asked the aid of the Omaha claim club. These two

men wanted to purchase the land from Murphy, but he refused to sell. He was then inveigled into an office and found himself in the presence of several persons, among whom was a lawyer. They demanded that Murphy should sell, but he still objected. Threatening language was used towards him, and it was insisted that he must surrender his certificate of entry. While they were thus parleying with him, Murphy, who saw he was in the enemy's camp, sprang through a window, while they were a little off their guard, and attempted to escape. But he was caught and brought back, after a fierce struggle in which his clothes were almost entirely torn off. One of his captors, as the story goes and as it has appeared in public print, pointed a revolver at his head, and another flourished a bowie-knife in close proximity to him. His clothes were searched for the certificate but could not be found, as Murphy had rolled it into a small ball and concealed it in his mouth. Being unable to find it, they then directed their lawyer, who was a notary public, to swear Murphy to the fact that the certificate was lost and destroyed, and Murphy, thinking it advisable under the circumstances, accordingly made such an oath, and also signed a deed conveying away his land for the consideration of \$1,000 as was expressed in the instrument, but it is said that Murphy was handed only \$100. Murphy was then permitted to depart with the admonition that he must say nothing and leave town, and to this latter proposition he was also sworn. Murphy sought advice, but found to his sorrow that the power of the claim club was omnipotent and that he could not obtain relief. He went to work for a short time at day wages, but being threatened on various occasions, as he said he still claimed the land, he removed to Iowa, and thence to Missouri. He afterwards returned to Omaha about the year 1870, after the death of one of the other two claimants, and brought suit for the recovery of the land. It was said by interested parties that this case was a "hatched-up job." It never came to trial, and resulted in nothing for the claimant.

Another version of this case, as published in a recent history of Nebraska, is as follows: "As Murphy was passing the office of Mr. Lowe, at the northwest corner of Harney and Twelfth streets, he was accosted in reference

to his entry and was solicited to transfer the same for a consideration. He entered the office during the conversation, and refusing to assign the tract, was admonished as to the rightful ownership thereto, which was claimed by Mr. Lowe. Those said to have been present in the office at the time were Jesse Lowe, John A. Horbach, John T. Paynter, and James M. Woolworth. While the negotiation was continuing, Murphy attempted to escape by springing through a window, but was prevented and returned by Mr. Paynter. A fierce scuffle ensued, in which Murphy was overpowered. He attempted to swallow the certificate of entry, but Mr. Lowe prevented him by choking him. After some persuasion Murphy was induced to sign a deed of transfer, whereupon he was released. In defense of this action it is claimed that Murphy had squatted upon lands that had been regularly 'claimed' by Mr. Lowe, and the means employed for the enforcement of Mr. Lowe's rights were those only available and of sufficient force to command attention or obedience."

The following story of the doings of the early claim clubs is another good illustration of how they managed affairs in those days: An Irishman had entered the claim of another at the land office, receiving therefor a certificate, and he was soon afterwards taken in hand by the club to which the first claimant of the land belonged. The man was knocked down, tied and put in a wagon which was driven under a big cottonwood tree; a rope was put around his neck and he was told to say his last prayers, for unless he would sign over his certificate he would be hanged at once. The Irishman declined to either pray or sign over, and was instantly strung up. He was left dangling a moment, and was then cut down and restored to consciousness. Being still obstinate, he was again elevated, and a second time released from the unpleasant situation. He still refused to comply with the demands of the club. After a short consultation it was decided to lock the prisoner up, put a sentinel over him, and starve him into submission. The plan was carried into effect, and after the Irishman had stood it till he had suffered extreme torture from the want of food, he sent for the leader of the club and told him he was ready to transfer the certificate which he had received at the land office, to the one who had first

occupied the land, and also to sign a quit-claim deed. This being done the prisoner was released.

A. D. Jones, in defending the Omaha claim club, maintains that the wrongs complained of were the acts of "special claim clubs," and not those of the original organization of 1854, and that the association which held a meeting when the land office was opened and decided not to permit any man to pre-empt land without the consent of the association, was not the old club, but a new set. Concerning the claim clubs we find the following interesting paragraph in Woolworth's "Nebraska in 1857:" "Where the land has not been surveyed, the United States law affords no protection to a squatter, against a jumper: that is, a person entering upon his claim and asserting a possessory right to it. To afford protection in these cases, the territorial legislature passed an act, approved March 6th, 1855, relative to claims on the public lands, by which it is provided that the squatter may hold 320 acres by forming with his neighbors a club, which is required to make and record with the register of the county its regulations. By this act these clubs are invested with legislative powers for their neighborhoods. Their operation, is this: A member of the club has fulfilled the requirements of the rules in staking out his claim, recording it, and improving it. A person steps in and claims it for himself. The matter is brought before the club and examined. If the second claimant, who is called a jumper, can not show that the first claimant has no right to hold the claim, under the regulations of the club, he is required within a certain period to withdraw his claim, on penalty of expulsion from the territory, or of death. Such is the necessity of the case, that in any event in which he should not yield the penalty is promptly enforced. Most clubs construe a person who is not a citizen of the territory a settler, provided he has a tenant on the land. But few cases of extreme measures have arisen. These regulations afford pretty safe possession to the actual settler; although it can be hardly doubted that the law of the territory conferring legislative authority on the clubs, is unconstitutional. Still public opinion is more than law."

The rules of these clubs were the only security of the settler prior to the land sales, and hence much can be said in their favor, notwithstanding there were some abuses—an

inevitable result whenever men take the law into their own hands. Claim-jumping was considered the highest crime in those days—horse stealing coming next in importance. Claim clubs were a necessity as long as squatter titles existed, but as soon as government title to land could be obtained, there was no further use for such organizations, and accordingly the Omaha claim club, as well as all other similar associations in Nebraska, disbanded in 1857-58.

During the year 1856 the land in the territory was surveyed by the government. The title of the land, the reader is reminded, was still vested in the government.

The first entry of land ever made in Nebraska was in March, 1857, in which month the river counties were thrown upon the market. The title could only be acquired from the government under the pre-emption law of 1841, which required a settlement on the land by the party making the entry. The only exception to this was in the case of cities and towns, which were entered under the municipal act of 1844. The pre-emption laws were very liberally construed. The parties who entered the land qualified themselves under the law by a residence of five days on the tract claimed; in after years, however, a six months' residence was required under the same law.

The first public sale of government lands to the highest bidder was made on the 5th of July, 1859. Up to this date no land had been offered in the market except in the river counties.

Colonel A. R. Gilmore was the first receiver of the United States land office at Omaha, and Colonel J. A. Parker, was the first register.

The land covered by the site of Omaha was granted in two patents—one to John McCormick, dated May 1st, 1860, the land having been bid off by him at the public sale of July 5th, 1859, acting as trustee, and the other to Jesse Lowe, mayor, dated October 1, 1860, on the entry made March 17, 1857.

CHAPTER XVI.

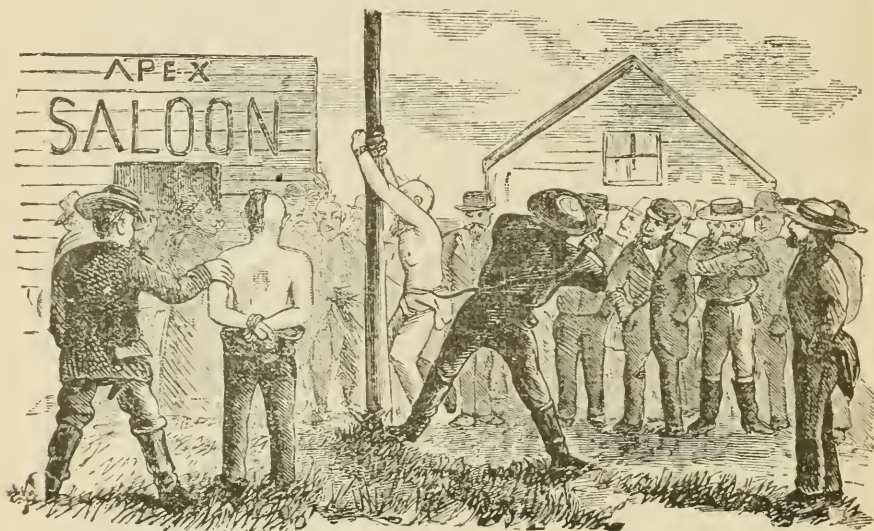
PIONEER JUSTICE.

THE WAY THEY TREATED HORSE THIEVES IN THE EARLY DAYS AT OMAHA—TWO HORSE THIEVES HAVE THEIR HEADS SHAVED AND ARE PUBLICLY WHIPPED AT A LIBERTY POLE—TWO OTHERS ARE TAKEN BY A MOB FROM THE JAIL AND HUNG TO A TREE NEAR FLORENCE—THE HANGING OF BOUVE IN THE JAIL BY THE VIGILANTES FOR THE ROBBERY OF MRS. TAYLOR—THE DOINGS OF THE VIGILANTES.

In every new country the settlers frequently feel called on to mete out justice to offenders, in their own peculiar way, owing to the inefficiency of the laws and the executives, if any there be. Pioneer justice is swift, and although sometimes rather harsh, it is generally administered impartially and correctly. No guilty man escapes through the law's delay or through the law's technicalities. As a sample of pioneer justice we will relate the following truthful tale: It was in the summer of 1856 that a couple of vagabonds stole two horses from the settlers in the vicinity of Omaha, who had been frequent losers by the operations of horse thieves. These two horses were sold by them to some Pawnee Indians near the Elkhorn, on the south side of the river, south of Fremont. One day soon afterwards the animals strayed back to Omaha and were recaptured by the owners. The Indians came after them, but of course could not get them again. They were questioned as to their claims to the animals, and replied that they had bought them from white men. They were then told that the next time any white men offered to sell them horses to hold them as prisoners, and give information of the fact. Shortly afterwards the same two men made their appearance among the Pawnees and wanted to sell them some mules. The Indians, remembering that they had lost the horses which they had purchased from these men, and not forgetting the instructions they had received at Omaha, at once arrested the thieves and brought them into the city, delivering them up to the whites. There was no jail in town then in which to confine them, and if there had been

the society was not sufficiently developed to punish crime in the usual manner. So the matter was talked over among the citizens and others, and the conclusion was arrived at that the thieves should have their heads shaved, that each should receive thirty-nine lashes on the bare back, and that they should return to the Indians the amount received for the horses.

The crowd at once proceeded to carry out their decision. A colored barber named Bill Lee, a Madagascar negro, was employed to shave their heads, and he did the work in a



TWO HORSE THIEVES PUBLICLY WHIPPED.

highly artistic manner. He shaved the right side of the head of one of the thieves and the left side of the head of the other.

The prisoners were then led up to a liberty pole, which had been erected the year before on the then vacant block between Harney and Farnam and Twelfth and Thirteenth streets, in front of the old Apex saloon, which was kept by Charley Green and Dick Kimball, the latter of whom still resides in the city. The Douglas house, which was then the leading resort in the town, stood not far distant. One of the thieves was stripped to the hips and his hands tied to the liberty pole. A heavy rawhide was brought out and

everything was then ready for the whipping. The performance, however, was somewhat delayed on account of there being no one who seemed willing to handle the rawhide.

During the delay the trembling wretch stood there waiting for his punishment. At last, however, it was suggested that the Indians should do the whipping. The Indians readily assented, and one of them started in rather too vigorously, so that he had to be checked. Another suggestion was then made that the owners of the horses that had been stolen should undertake the job. They accordingly performed the whipping to the satisfaction of every one, especially the Indians, who seemed to greatly enjoy the scene, and they were the only ones who really appeared to relish the performance. The owner of one of the horses whipped the first thief, who counted each lash as it fell, and when the last stroke was applied, he yelled out, "That's all." The other thief was then led up and tied to the pole, and was whipped by the owner of the other horse. The names of the two men who did the whipping have passed out of the recollection of nearly everybody, but one old settler of Omaha informs us that they were Patrick Gurnett and Jesse Shoemaker.

The citizens all regretted the affair, but regarded it as an unavoidable necessity, as there had been so much horse and cow stealing going on. Chief Justice Ferguson—whose son, A. N. Ferguson, is now a lawyer of this city—was greatly opposed to this transaction from the very start, and did all in his power to stop it. He said it was all wrong, and that they had no business to take the law into their own hands. He directed B. P. Rankin, then United States marshal, to disperse the mob, confine the prisoners, and give them a hearing.

Rankin, who did not think it advisable to act in opposition to the sentiments of the crowd, obeyed the order, but in such a manner that it had no effect whatever. He is said to have delivered the command of the judge in a tone of voice little above a whisper. No one paid any attention to him. The whipping proceeded until the full punishment had been inflicted, after which the victims were conducted to the river and allowed to depart. They never showed themselves in this vicinity again, and it is quite likely that they were effectually cured of horse stealing—in Nebraska, at least.

In the month of March, 1858, two men, one named Harvey Braden and the other John Daley, two desperate characters from Harrison county, Iowa, were hanged by a mob for horse stealing. These two fellows had stolen horses from some farmers at or near Florence, six miles north of Omaha. They had lost horses before, and could not recover them. After a long and determined chase they



HANGING OF BRADEN AND DALEY FOR HORSE STEALING.

captured Braden and his companion, Daley, together with the stolen horses. They conveyed the prisoners to Omaha, where they were incarcerated in jail. They had a preliminary hearing before a magistrate, who committed them to jail in default of bail to await their trial.

A few days afterwards a small party of men early in the evening gathered around the court house, at the northeast corner of Farnam and Sixteenth streets, which was

approaching completion, and was partly occupied.* One of them stepped into the sheriff's office, and without any demonstration or saying anything, walked to the further side of the room and took the key of the jail from the nail where it was hanging. He left the office before the sheriff's wife could give the alarm. She was the only person there, her husband, Cam Reeves, being absent.

The party of men then entered the jail, and took out Braden and Daley and tied them with a rope. Dumping the prisoners into a wagon, they drove rapidly to the north, being followed by a large crowd of men in vehicles, and on foot, who no doubt anticipated the result. The whole party proceeded to a point two miles north of Florence on the main road. The wagon stopped under an oak tree, from which a stout limb projected. A rope was thrown over this limb, allowing the ends to hang down. One end of the rope was tied around Braden's neck, and the other around Daley's neck, the one rope being thus used to hang the two men. The wagon then started up, driving out from beneath the unlucky horse thieves, who were thus left dangling in the air, with their backs to each other, or nearly so.

The mob quickly dispersed after the hanging. The bodies of the victims remained suspended there till noon of the next day, and when they were cut down it was found that Braden, by some means or other—a matter of mystery, by the way, to everybody—had got the rope into his mouth, so that the noose did not pass around his neck. He had, undoubtedly, just previously to his being launched into eternity, worked the rope up to his chin, thinking in all probability that he might thus save his life until the crowd had disappeared, when he might either be able to release himself, or some one might come to his assistance. When the wagon drove from under him the rope very likely was jerked from his chin into his mouth with very great force. But no one came to his rescue, and he was found as dead as his companion. The remains were conveyed to Omaha for the purpose of having an inquest held over them, and were placed in the same cell from which they had been taken alive on the previous evening. The next morning the bodies were found horribly mutilated by the rats. Byron

*The old court house has been vacated and torn down, and the lot is now owned by W. A. Paxton, who has erected thereon a handsome six-story business building

Reed and John Logan—the then city marshal—were the first to make the sickening discovery. Public sentiment was very strong against the men, whoever they were, who had done the hanging.

A coroner's jury was empanelled. Dr. George L. Miller was elected foreman, and Byron Reed was the clerk to take down the testimony. The inquest lasted two or three days. A great deal of feeling was manifested on the part of the farmers whose horses had been stolen, as well as on the part of the people throughout the country. It was even found necessary during the progress of the inquest to employ a number of deputies to assist the sheriff in bringing in obstinate witnesses before the jury. In one case it required the combined strength and exertions of four men to fetch in a certain witness who absolutely refused to say a word about the case. It was well known that he was present when the men were hanged. Some twenty or thirty witnesses, who saw these men hanged, were examined. They admitted the fact of being spectators, but said they had no hand in the affair, and did not know anybody who had. The coroner's jury failed to find out the leaders of the mob. Although they had their own suspicions, they could not substantiate them by any legal evidence. The result, however, was that four men were held for trial at the district court for participating to some extent in the mysterious affair. They were tried and acquitted, but not before they had taken a change of venue to Sarpy county. It is a fact that this affair ruined every one of them, mentally and financially. They had previously been prosperous men, but after this trial they met with reverse after reverse, and never recovered.

The sheriff was afterwards indicted, tried and convicted of direlection of duty in not preventing the hanging, and was fined several hundred dollars. Judge Ferguson was the chief justice at the time, and James G. Chapman the prosecuting attorney. The records of this case have all been lost.

Sometime in the spring of 1861 there came to the house of Mr. George T. Taylor, who then lived on the military road ten miles northwest of Omaha, where it crosses the Big Papillion, two men named Bouve and Iler, who were what might be termed professional tramps. There was no

one at home except Mrs. Taylor, whom they assaulted and ordered to deliver up what money and valuables that there were in the house.

Mrs. Taylor, being a resolute woman, made objection to the proceedings, and attempted to scare them off, when Bouve seized her, threw her on the bed, tied her hands and otherwise fastened her so that she could not move, and then struck her, but without inflicting any great injury. He then wanted to burn her up, but Iler prevented him by interfering and saying that he ought not to strike a woman or hurt her, as all they wanted was money. Bouve said he didn't care for the consequences. They then robbed the house of money and other valuables, consisting mostly of silverware. Bouve was not satisfied with the plunder, and thinking that Mrs. Taylor had not revealed the whereabouts of all the valuables, he pointed a revolver at her, and would no doubt have shot her, had it not been for the second interference of Iler who said he didn't want any murder committed. The remarks of Iler in Mrs. Taylor's behalf afterwards saved his life. The thieves gathered up their plunder and came into Omaha.

Mr. Taylor returned home shortly afterwards, and upon learning the circumstances immediately came into Omaha and gave an account of the robbery.

Mr. Taylor next went before Major Armstrong, who was police judge and mayor of Omaha, and swore out a complaint against those old offenders John Doe and Richard Roe, as the real names were unknown. Thomas Riley was then city marshal, and a good officer he was, too, during the three terms that he held that responsible office. In his hands the warrant of arrest was placed, and it was not long before he reported that he had discovered two men, whom he had not seen in town before, playing cards in a saloon under the Western Exchange Bank building. He had learned that they had first made their appearance here early that morning, and seemed rather free with their money. Riley was ordered to arrest them and bring them before the court, which he did without any unnecessary delay. The prisoners gave their names as James Bouve and John S. Iler, and said they had just come in from the west and were seeking employment as laborers. Judge Armstrong had them searched, and not being able to identify them as

the perpetrators of the robbery, and after apologizing to them for the indignity they had suffered, they were discharged. As soon as Bouve and Iler had retired Judge Armstrong suggested to Marshal Riley that he had better keep an eye on them so that he could find them in the morning. The judge then sent Mr. Taylor home with directions to bring his wife and hired man to the city before noon of the next day. Next morning Marshal Riley was directed to rearrest Bouve and Iler, on whom he had kept a strict watch. After their release they had gone back to the saloon under the Western Exchange building, and in a braggadocio style swore that they would "make the town ring," as they were expecting plenty of money from friends in a day or two. When they left the saloon in the morning they were followed by Riley down to the river where he arrested them. They were no doubt intending to go to the spot where they had buried their plunder. Marshal Riley brought the men before Judge Armstrong. Mrs. Taylor had arrived in the city by this time and had been placed in a back room by Judge Armstrong, unobserved by anybody. The court room was thronged with spectators, who were directed to arrange themselves against the sides of the room, and Bouve and Iler were placed among the crowd. Mrs. Taylor was then brought forth. Her presence created quite a sensation. She was a tall, slim, stately woman, past the meridian of life, her pale, intelligent face had a weird expression, and altogether she impressed the lookers-on with the fact that she was no ordinary person and one that had evidently seen better days. The judge stated to her why he had sent for her, and asked her if she would know the men who had robbed her if she should see them again. She sprang to her feet and striking a tragic attitude, screamed out, "Yes, I could tell them among ten thousand people!" She then began at the head of the line, looking steadfastly into the eyes of each man as she slowly passed along. Finally she stopped in front of Bouve, and exclaimed, "You are the man. I know you even if you have shaved off your whiskers, for I never can forget those eyes!" This act of identification was a thrilling episode, and the crowd felt relieved from the suspense in which they had been held up to this time. Mrs. Taylor then walked along the line a few steps farther and halted in front of

Iler, saying, "And you are the other man; you saved my life. It was you who said, 'Jim, don't shoot the old woman!'"

Both men were then committed to jail and put in separate cells. That night a committee of citizens visited Bouve and informed him that Iler had confessed. They did this expecting to get Bouve to commit himself, but they did not succeed. They then tried the same game on Iler by telling him that Bouve had confessed. Thereupon Iler told everything and informed them where the money was hidden. The committee, accompanied by Marshal Riley, who took Iler along, then went to the place, on the bottoms near an old brickyard north of the present location of the Union Pacific shops, and there by the aid of a lantern they found the money and other articles. Iler was then taken back to jail.

The next day a large meeting was held in front of Pioneer block. There were over five hundred men present, and among them the very best citizens of the town. It was decided to try Bouve and Iler, then and there, by a jury of twelve good men. The jurymen were selected, and the trial proceeded in a room in Pioneer block. Wm. A. Little, afterwards chief justice, and Robert A. Howard defended the prisoners, and pleaded eloquently for the law to be allowed to take its course. The jury found the men guilty of the offense charged, and the question was whether they should be turned over to the vigilance committee, with the recommendation that Iler should be treated leniently. The question was also put to the crowd outside, after they had been addressed pro and con by several eloquent speakers, and they voted in accordance with the verdict of the jury, that the vigilance committee should dispose of the case. They voted by stepping across a dividing line, and when the crowd dispersed it was pretty generally understood that the vigilance committee would have a "neck-tie sociable" that very night. And so they did. At midnight they proceeded to the jail and overpowered Marshal Riley, who was in charge, and taking the keys from him, the crowd passed him outside over their heads. They then unlocked the door of Bouve's cell and hanged him to a beam in the hall, the tips of his toes actually touching the floor, so that the planks had to be taken up to let him have a free swing.

The county was thus relieved of any further expense or trouble in the case. It is said that he died game, making no confession and cursing the crowd in the most bitter terms. He is reported to have killed several men in Colorado, being a gambler and a thief by profession, and a daring desperado. A coroner's jury, consisting of Emerson Seymour, Francis Smith, Jesse Lowe, A. J. Hanscom, M. W. Keith, Benjamin Stickles and Thomas L. Shaw, returned a verdict that Bouve came to his death by hanging by persons unknown to them.

In consideration of Iler's efforts in behalf of Mrs. Taylor at the time of the robbery, and his confession, he was set free by the vigilantes, who directed him to leave the country. They nearly scared the life out of him by firing their revolvers after him as he rapidly disappeared out of sight in the darkness. He went as far as Bellevue and obtained employment in a saw-mill, but a few months after he enlisted in Captain W. G. Hollins' company of volunteers, served through the war and received an honorable discharge as sergeant.

This hanging affair, which was conducted by the best men of Omaha, had a salutary effect on the vagabonds and desperadoes who then infested the city and vicinity, and they made themselves very scarce for a long time afterwards.

The vigilance committee had considerable work to perform during the early days of Omaha and they did it well and effectually. At one time the gamblers became very numerous and bold, and it was decided to rid the town of them. The vigilantes accordingly proceeded to the rooms of the gamblers at a late hour of the night, having their faces masked, and by the dim light of a lantern would make the victim get up and hand him a letter telling him to travel within the next twenty-four hours. They all stood with revolvers cocked, and in the dull light, masked as they were, they presented a hideous appearance. The victim of their wrath needed no second warning, but left the town in every case within the given time. Another hint to leave was the painting of a skull-and-cross-bones on the door of the gambler's room. One hint of this kind was sufficient. It was not long before the gamblers betook themselves to a more congenial clime.

In 1859 a young man was caught attempting to burglarize a jewelry store, and was handed over to the vigilance committee, who took him to the bluff just east of the Herndon house, and informed him that they were going to hang him. The fellow begged of one of the crowd, whom he knew, to "excuse him from hanging this time." Amid a shout of laughter, he was strung up to a tree, when some one cut the rope, allowing him to plunge into a snow-drift fifteen feet deep. When he emerged he was trying to loosen the rope around his neck. The vigilantes opened fire on him, and he took to his heels down the hill and over the river on the ice, never stopping till he reached Council Bluffs.

A man engaged in passing counterfeit money was nabbed by the vigilantes, who made every arrangement to hang him in a cellar on Farnam street, when he confessed, implicating a Nebraska City man, who thereupon left the country. The sheriff "rescued" the man, by previous agreement, from the vigilantes, and put him in jail, from which he afterwards escaped with several other prisoners.

We have related only a few of the exploits of the vigilantes, but they are sufficient to illustrate their operations, which were always for the good of the community, and we have yet to hear of a case wherein they made a mistake.

CHAPTER XVII.

THE FIRST LEGAL EXECUTIONS.

THE MURDER OF NEFF BY TATOR—ARREST, TRIAL, CONVICTION AND EXECUTION OF THE MURDERER—THE MURDER OF WOOLSEY D. HIGGINS BY OTTWAY G. BAKER—ARREST, TRIAL, CONVICTION AND EXECUTION OF BAKER.

Sometime in the month of June, 1863, a boy named Horace Wilson, employed by a Mr. Maxwell to gather driftwood on the Missouri river bottoms north of the city, found the dead body of a man in the stream near the shore. He informed some men in camp near by, who came and took the body out of the water. The body was bound around the arms and neck with a log chain, and also around the legs

with another. An inquest was held according to law by the coroner, and the body was identified as that of one Isaac H. Neff. It was evident that he had been most foully and cruelly murdered. His body was loaded down with log chains and thrown into the river. It was also ascertained in the course of a few days that Neff had recently come from Denver to Omaha with several unloaded teams, in company with one Cyrus H. Tator. The next discovery that was made was the finding of two or three of Neff's empty wagons standing on the high ground above Sulphur springs, where they had remained a week or two. A further investigation disclosed the fact that Tator had left Omaha with a load of goods for Denver a few days before, taking with him one of these wagons.

Thomas L. Sutton, the sheriff, overtook him in Colfax county, and arrested him on the charge of murder. He was brought back to Omaha, where the district court was in session, Chief Justice Kellogg presiding. A special grand jury was immediately ordered, and he was indicted on the 17th of June for the killing of Neff. He was tried, convicted and sentenced to be hanged.

Charles H. Brown, assisted by George B. Lake, appeared for the state, and A. J. Poppleton and William A. Little for the defense. The argument of Mr. Poppleton was a most brilliant, eloquent and logical effort—in fact, it is said by those who have known Mr. Poppleton for thirty years to have been the best speech to a jury that he ever made. The case was carried to the supreme court by the defense, and the decision of the court below was affirmed.

The object of the murder was robbery. It was supposed that Neff had considerable money on his person. After Tator killed Neff he sold the dead man's team to Heber P. Kimball, then living at or near the Mormon town of Florence, but afterwards a prominent man among the Mormons in Utah. Kimball was one of the most important witnesses against the defendant. Tator had also tried to sell the wagons, but failing in this, he left them where they were found.

The execution took place on Friday, August 28, 1863, it being the first legal execution that ever occurred in the territory, although there had previously been several hangings by lynch law. There were about two thousand

spectators present, among them being persons from all parts of the territory and from western Iowa.

At the request of Sheriff Sutton, General McKean detailed a guard of forty soldiers from Company C, 7th Iowa cavalry, who preserved the strictest order on the occasion.

Rev. T. B. Lemon, of the M. E. church, administered the Holy Communion to the prisoner in his cell in the morning, and afforded him all the spiritual consolation in his power.

At 11 A. M. Sheriff Sutton brought the prisoner from his cell, and assisted by City Marshal Thomas Riley, placed him in a buggy and drove to the place of execution, the military forming a hollow square about the vehicle. The road was lined with buggies, wagons, and people on horseback and on foot.

The place of execution was near Sulphur springs, in the immediate vicinity of the spot where the murder was committed. The scaffold was a plain frame, four beams erect, with a platform and trap door, with steps leading up to the platform. There was a short seat on each side of the platform, where were seated Rev. Mr. Lemon, the prisoner Tator, Sheriff Sutton and Marshal Riley.

The prisoner did not appear greatly depressed, but assumed a cheerful rather than a despondent look. In fact he was remarkably self-possessed for one under such dreadful circumstances. This self-possession, which he had maintained all through his trial and imprisonment, never deserted him, not even at the last moment.

The prisoner addressed the assembled multitude from the scaffold, from his manuscript, for about half an hour, reviewing the trial, the circumstances of his arrest, and maintaining his innocence. He read his address in a full, clear tone with some considerable emotion, but with scarcely any perceptible trembling. Among other things that he said was that he did not suppose so many people had assembled merely for the purpose of witnessing the suffering he was about to endure, but more to see and hear what he had to say on the occasion.

After the conclusion of his address, a prayer was offered by Rev. Mr. Lemon. Sheriff Sutton then placed the rope around the prisoner's neck, and, assisted by Marshal Riley, tied his hands behind his back, drew the black cap

over his head, pushed the lever and the trap door flew open, launching Cyrus H. Tator into eternity. He died almost without a struggle.

Tator was born in Chatham, Columbia county, New York, in 1833. He studied law in the office of Elijah Payne, in the city of Hudson, and was admitted to the bar when about twenty-two or twenty-three years of age. In 1856 he emigrated to Kansas, and was elected probate judge of Lykins county in 1857, was re-elected in 1859, and was afterwards a member of the Kansas legislature. He was generally called Judge Tator. In 1860 he went to Colorado, and from there he came to Omaha in company with the man he murdered. He left a wife, whose maiden name was Mary E. Bishop, to whom he was married in 1858, and by whom he had one child.

The second legal execution in Omaha was that of Ottway G. Baker for the murder of Woolsey D. Higgins. The murder, for which Baker paid the penalty with his life, was a most brutal butchery, and was committed on the night of the 21st of November, 1866, at the grocery store of Will R. King—a brick building at the southeast corner of Farnam and Twelfth streets. Higgins, who was a fine young man and well liked by everybody, was the book-keeper and Baker was the porter. They slept together in the store. Higgins in the afternoon, after banking hours, had received about \$1,500 in currency, and had put it in the safe, the keys of which he always carried. Baker was aware of the fact that he had received this money, and resolved to obtain possession of it, which he could not very well do without killing Higgins. The two men retired as usual, Baker going to bed about half-past eight, and Higgins sometime afterwards. At the dead hour of night Baker awoke, crept softly out of bed, and procuring an axe, returned to the bedside and dealt the sleeping Higgins two terrible blows, which caused instant death. Baker then went to the safe, and with the keys unlocked it, taking out the money. Putting on his clothes he went out of the back door, and placing the money in an old tin can hid it under the sidewalk on the west side of Eleventh street, between Harney and Howard streets. He then returned to the store, and descended to the cellar where he fired the building by putting up some boards against the floor, and

saturating some rags with coal oil. After applying the match he went to the back door and stood there with his pistol in his hand until the fire had burned through the floor and the smoke had filled the room. His intention was to utterly destroy all trace of the terrible crime which he had committed. The fire was discovered by an outside party, and the alarm given to the fire department, which then consisted of only one hand engine and the hook and ladder company. At about the same time Baker fired a shot into his own arm, to make it appear as if some one had entered the store, murdered Higgins and attacked him, and throwing the pistol away, he also gave the alarm, by running out of the back door yelling, "fire! murder! thieves!" During the progress of the fire the revolver went off several times, it having become heated by the flames. The fire was extinguished, and the murdered Higgins was found in his bed. Baker immediately invented a rather plausible story. He said he had been awakened by the smoke coming into the room, and that he had got up and run to the cellar door, as the fire appeared to be in the basement, and there he had met some one who fired at him, wounding him in the arm, and that he then ran out on the street and gave the alarm.

His story was not generally believed, as there were many suspicious circumstances which pointed directly to him as the perpetrator of the deed. He was taken into custody next morning. One thing that led to his arrest more than anything else, was the finding of a lot of matches scattered all over the bed. It was thought that this was done by the murderer to cause the bed to burn the more rapidly when it took fire; but the matches being on the bed was a pure accident, as was shown in his confession. It appears that the matches were knocked off from a shelf on to the bed by the stream of water from the engine. At the examination before the coroner's jury it was clearly demonstrated from the manner of the wound, that no one but himself could have fired the shot which hit him in the arm. He was held to await the action of the grand jury, who indicted him for the murder. He was tried and convicted. Hon. G. W. Doane, the then district attorney, and Hon. John I. Redick appeared for the state, and Colonel Savage, Ben. Sheiks, Mr. Hopkins and Mr. Parks, for the

defendant. The case was taken to the supreme court, who overruled the motion for a new trial, and decided that the sentence of death should be executed. Up to this time—considerably over a year after his arrest—there were some few persons who believed him innocent; but upon learning that his fate was irrevocably fixed, he sent for his spiritual adviser, Father Egan, of the Catholic church, to whom he made a confession and told where the money was hid. Father Egan, accompanied by Colonel Savage and John DeLaney, accordingly proceeded to the spot and there found the money. Baker also confessed that he had about a month before the murder set fire to the wooden buildings at the southwest corner of Farnam and Thirteenth streets, the fire burning from the corner up to Samuel Burns' brick building.

Baker was hanged on St. Valentine's day, February 14th, 1868, about a quarter of a mile west of Capitol square. The execution was superintended by Sheriff Hoel, Deputy Sheriff Seymour and Father Egan, and was witnessed by about 8,000 people, 500 of whom were women.

The young lady to whom Higgins was engaged, Miss Lizzie Herd, a very pretty girl, was so overcome at her lover's tragic death that she died within six months after its occurrence.

The following is the principal portion of Baker's confession, which was dated January 28, 1868:

"It is not my intention to conceal anything connected with this heinous crime, though, as the details of the circumstances connected with it will only serve to open again the yet bleeding wounds of Mr. Higgins and his family, I did not intend at first to make them known. Mr. Doane, in his theory, came very near the facts in the case. I first planned this horrible crime in the old store, but was prevented from executing it by God's mercy until that night; not that there was not money enough—on several occasions there was more. I went to bed that night about half-past eight; what time Higgins came to bed I do not know. When I waked, I got out as easily as possible, went all round the center tier of boxes to get on the south side of Higgins, came up, made one or two offers [efforts], and was on the point of giving it up, when the devil put it into my head that Higgins had only been shamming sleep, and

would tell all that I had done. This gave me the heart to commit the crime. I struck the first blow. He drew a long breath. I thought he was on the point of hallooing. I gave him another; then went to the safe, got the money, put on my clothes, went out of the back door down to where the money was found, leaving the back door open till I came back. I pulled off my clothes; went into the cellar, set fire to the building by setting some boards up against the floor, took the oil can, put some coal oil in some old rags, set fire to them and then went up stairs. I then went to the back door, and stood there with the pistol in my hand until the fire burned through the floor and the smoke had filled the room. Then I fired the shot which wounded my arm, then gave the alarm, and threw the pistol away; but the devil always looks out for his own. He carried it to the fire. I ran out of the back door, hallooing fire! murder! thieves! The first man who came up had on a gray overcoat. At this time I was at the corner of Farnam and Twelfth streets. There I threw away my hat. The man went to the engine house to ring the bell. I ran backwards and forwards two or three times there; when three or four men got there, I burst in the west side door; went in, got my boots, threw one large case of tobacco out of the doorway, and then put on my boots. By this time there were six or seven men there; then two shots went off. I got away from the door, but the other two shots did not go off for some time, perhaps two minutes. That was all the shots which I heard, and it was all that was fired, in my belief. When the crowd got there with the engine, the west side doors were closed. This was some more of the devil's work. Now, when the engine began to play, the fire had got upon the swinging shelf; the water was now thrown upon the matches, which went tumbling down on the bed. This was not the work of the devil; it was God's hand which threw the matches down to show the devil that he might help the guilty, but God was the one who administered justice. The fact of the matches being scattered all over the bed, led to my arrest, but they found [formed] no part of my plan. The lamp burner was an old one which had been saved from the old store. There was only one fire kindled; that was done so as to cause the floor to break in there, so that the body would be crushed by the

weight of the goods. It was not my intention to burn the whole store. There were only five shots fired to my knowledge, one before the alarm and four after. There was no noise to my knowledge in the store that night; if there was, it was while Mr. Beale was there with Higgins; if they made any, it did not awaken me. After I had my arm dressed, I went back to the front of the store. Dr. Peabody said to me, 'If I had a friend in there, I would go in, in spite of anybody.' Then I broke open the front door, the one with the lock on it. I broke the glass out, pulled back the bolts and went in, but could not go back a great ways for fear the floor would give way. I dressed and undressed before I gave the alarm; then put on my boots after there were three or four men there. I alone am guilty; let me pay the penalty of the crime. I should have had to implicate others who are innocent had I got a new trial.

"With regard to the two previous fires, I desire to state that I set the new store on fire to prevent W. R. King from moving in so soon. I did not stop there over five minutes after I had done it, for fear I should be missed from the store; then I got back to the old store without either Mr. Nave or Higgins knowing that I had been out, and went to bed. Afterwards I set fire to Hellman's warehouse to draw Higgins' attention, and besides to prevent any deposits from being made on that day. When this fire was discovered I was at the new store at work, and had been there about twenty minutes. I did not start at the first, but waited till there was quite a crowd; then I had no idea it would do so much damage as it did.

"Mr. Donovan has been a sufferer by me also on two different occasions. I went into his shop when he kept on Fourteenth street, and on each occasion took two pairs of boots, amounting in all to about forty dollars, more or less.

"I must now return my sincere thanks to Judge Lake for his leniency towards me all through the trial. Mr. Doane will also accept my thanks for the feeling manner in which he prosecuted me.

"Mr. Redick, I freely forgive you for the way in which you made your plea in this case.

"I must not forget my own counsel, for they have labored with the utmost faithfulness ever since I have been incarcerated to obtain testimony and counsel for me. I

return my heartfelt thanks for the same. I am also thankful to Mr. Hopkins; also Mr. Parks, who exerted himself in my defense with his able talent. Mr. Morris has not only given me legal advice, but has done me many personal favors. Colonel Savage has all the thanks imaginable for the able manner in which he has conducted my case, since he has become connected with it. May he never again whilst a member of this bar have so unworthy a client.

“I have never let any one into my confidence until after the supreme court was in session, so that neither one or the other of my counsel knew whether I was guilty or innocent. I thank the community for their leniency towards me. Had this been in any other part of the state of Nebraska, besides Omaha, I should never have had any trial; but thank God, the law has had its course, and I have had a fair and impartial trial.

* * * * *

“I desire also in this connection to thank all those who would place religious instruction within my reach, but I believe only in the Catholic church, and wish to die in her communion, as it was their instruction alone that brought peace and hope to my soul.

O. G. BAKER.”

CHAPTER XVIII.

THE QUESTION OF SLAVERY.

SLAVERY IN NEBRASKA IN THE EARLY DAYS—A BITTER FIGHT IN THE LEGISLATURE—PASSAGE OF AN ABOLITION BILL—IT IS VETOED BY GOVERNOR BLACK—ANOTHER BILL IS PASSED AT THE NEXT LEGISLATURE, AND AGAIN VETOED, BUT IT IS PASSED OVER THE VETO.

How few people of to-day know or believe that Nebraska was once a slave territory. But such was the fact. The first census of the territory, taken in 1854, gave a population of 2,719 whites and 13 slaves. “When I came to Nebraska in 1859,” says Colonel E. D. Webster, “there were seven or eight slaves owned near Nebraska City by some emigrants from Missouri, under the Buchanan idea that the constitution of the United States gave them

the right to hold them here. During the fall of 1859, a colored servant girl from Missouri passed through Omaha way-billed as an express package and consigned to a United States army officer at Fort Kearney. Very few people saw anything wrong about it, and no one raised any fuss. Some few anti-slavery people merely remarked that it was a curious express package."

The question of abolishing slavery had come up during the extra session of the legislature in the fall of 1858, when Representative S. G. Daily introduced a bill for the abolition of slavery in the territory of Nebraska, but no decisive action was taken. The matter was revived at the next session, however, by William H. Taylor, who, on December 7, 1859, introduced in the council "a bill to abolish and prohibit slavery or involuntary servitude." It was referred to a committee consisting of Mr. Taylor, George W. Doane and Dr. Miller, who made a report on December 12th. In the course of his report Mr. Taylor showed that slavery did practically exist in Nebraska. "There never has been to my knowledge," said Mr. Taylor, "a federal officer appointed to any office in this territory who has not brought with him into the territory, a negro or negroes, who have been and are now held in slavery. E. A. Deslonde, receiver of public moneys at Nebraska City, has one or two slaves. Now, if slavery does not exist here, then the slave is free the instant he sets foot on Nebraska soil, provided he came with his master for the purpose of residing in Nebraska. I know of my own knowledge that Hon. S. F. Nuckolls, a democratic member of the territorial legislature, had three colored persons whom he claimed as slaves up to a very late period. Two of these persons escaped from Mr. Nuckolls in the winter of 1858-59, and the other, a colored man of twenty-five years of age, was sold by him, if I am correctly informed, and carried to some of the southern slave-holding states, as a slave, in the spring of 1859. This man has been a resident of Nebraska for about three years. Mr. A. Majors, one of the government contractors, has a number of colored persons in Nebraska City whom he claims as slaves now in the territory of Nebraska. * * * Again, as evidence that slavery does exist, and is considered to be a legal institution here, I have only to cite the fact that Hon. S. F. Nuckolls, before alluded to, has instituted suit in

the second judicial court of this territory against certain parties residing in the state of Iowa, for the value of two colored persons, his slaves, whom he alleges were abducted from him in the winter of 1858-59, which suit is now pending in said court and undecided." In concluding his report he urged the passage of the bill, and gave his reasons therefor. His report was laid over for future action.

Dr. Miller also made a report, in which he deemed it "extremely injudicious for the legislature to lend itself to the agitation of a subject which, to the people of Nebraska, is conceded to be of no practical importance. * * *

Having made diligent search, with a view of ascertaining whether any slaves exist in Nebraska, to their [the committee's] utter surprise, after four days' anxious inquiry and labor, they are prepared to report to the council, that south of the Platte river, owned and held as such by highly respectable gentlemen, there are six and a half slaves, the fractional portion referring to a small negro boy who is in excellent and humane keeping in that section of the territory. * * *

We are happy to add, on the best authority, that their servitude is entirely voluntary, and that they are perfectly contented with their lot. * * *

One of them, we are informed, proves a great burden to his owner by being subject to fits. What can be done to lighten the burden of the master or remedy the terrible malady of the slave we leave to your careful and candid consideration. * * *

Under the operation of incidental causes, aided by the stealing propensities of an unprincipled set of abolitionists, inhabiting a place called Civil Bend, Iowa, the number has been reduced to the insignificant figure of four and a half slaves, all told. This furnishes abundant proof of the entire uselessness of the legislation for which the bill under consideration calls, even if it could be shown, which it cannot be, that there is any other cause for apprehension on the subject." In concluding his report, Dr. Miller expressed the opinion that "the effort to introduce into Nebraska the popular excitements which have agitated and distracted other communities in our neighborhood, would be a miserable failure. The people understand the motives which move men to engage in these political games, and they will meet them in the proper way and by the proper means, regarding only those

things that shall best redound to the political peace and permanent prosperity of the entire territory." This report was laid over under the rules.

Mr. Doane made a third report, concurring in the main with that of Dr. Miller. "To agree that, because a single instance may be found," says Mr. Doane, "of a returning emigrant from Utah, who has pitched his tent in some remote part of the territory, and is cohabiting with two women claiming to be his wives, therefore, polygamy exists in the territory, would be quite as conclusive and sensible as the attempt made by the chairman [Taylor] of this committee to fasten upon our fair territory the stigma of slavery by the very slender data upon which his conclusion is based." Mr. Doane maintained that if slavery did exist, the evil must be corrected by the judicial and not by the legislative branch of the government.

On the 7th of December, "a bill to abolish and prohibit slavery in this territory," was introduced in the house. After considerable discussion in both branches of the legislature an amended act "to prohibit slavery" was passed, early in January, 1860. It was vetoed by Governor Black in a long and carefully prepared message. He held that it was unconstitutional, and that the owners of slaves had a right to hold them until the territory framed a state constitution and was admitted to the union as a state. On motion of R. W. Furnas the message was made the special order for the 11th of January, but on that day a motion by Mr. Porter that it be laid on the table was carried. The next day a motion to revive the matter was carried by a vote of six to five. The whole subject, however, was on motion of Mr. Furnas indefinitely postponed. Thus it was that the council adjourned without final action on the slavery question. A similar result was brought about in the house.

The question, however, came up again in the next legislature which met December 3, 1860. Hon. John M. Thayer introduced into the council a bill "to abolish slavery and involuntary servitude in the territory," while Mr. Mathias introduced a bill in the house. The house bill was passed December 10, by a vote of thirty-five yeas to two nays, and on December 26, the council bill was passed by a vote of ten yeas to three nays. The bills, upon being ratified by the

two houses, were presented to Governor Black for approval, but he vetoed them, his reasons being the same as given in his former veto message. The house, however, passed the bill over his veto by a vote of thirty-one yeas to two nays, on January 1, 1861, and the council followed suit by a vote of ten yeas to three nays. Thus was the question of slavery finally settled in Nebraska.

Colonel E. D. Webster, who was then editing the Omaha Republican, and who took a prominent part in the politics of that day, gives an interesting reminiscence of the fight over this question in the legislature of 1859-60, when the bill was first vetoed. "When the legislature met," says Colonel Webster, "it was discovered that of the thirty-nine members of the house, the republicans had thirteen and the democrats twenty-six, the latter being equally divided between the Douglas and the Buchanan wings of the party. In the council, which held over, the republicans had only two members, and the democrats eleven, of whom six were Douglas men and five were Buchanan men. The republicans resolved to put the democrats to a test on the question of slavery, and a committee, selected by a republican caucus, was appointed to draft a bill prohibiting and abolishing slavery in Nebraska. The breach between the Douglas and Buchanan democrats had greatly widened, and the feeling was very bitter. The governor was a Buchanan man, and the secretary, Morton, was a disciple of Douglas. Nearly all the southern federal office-holders were Buchanan men, while the northern office-holders were either followers of Douglas or squatter sovereignty men. The Douglas men generally supported the bill to abolish and prohibit slavery, and, after a fierce struggle, it passed both branches of the legislature, and went to the governor for signature. How many people are there in this state who would think that the last democratic governor Nebraska ever had would have vetoed this on the ground that it was unconstitutional. Yet the governor did it. During the debate Strickland, who was speaker of the house, made a very effective speech in favor of the passage of the bill. It passed the house by a bare majority, and then went to the council, where it was thoroughly debated by Dundy, on the republican side, assisted by the Douglas democrats and opposed by the Buchanan men. Governor Black vetoed it in as able a state

paper as I have ever seen from any source. It was statesmanlike and courteous. Meeting the Hon. Alfred Conkling, who was then residing here, I asked him to write a review of Governor Black's message, and although unnecessary, I admonished him that as I had great respect for Black personally, not to be severe or attach to the veto message any other reasons than those arising from a sense of official duty. Conkling cheerfully made the review, which was published, and which all republicans and all Douglas men felt was a complete and satisfactory refutation of the sophistries of the slavery propagandists as presented in the governor's message. According to the Buchanan idea slavery was still lawful in the territory. During the progress of the debate on this bill in the council George W. Doane, who was then a member from Washington county, and who was at heart an anti-slavery man, but who had more regard for the harmony of the party than he had love for freedom, introduced a series of resolutions as a substitute for the bill. These resolutions recited that the legislature was democratic, that harmony was of great consequence, that there was no danger of slavery ever being firmly established in Nebraska, that the bill was intended by the abolitionists as a fire-brand to divide and distract the democratic party, therefore it was inexpedient at this time to give any further consideration to the bill, and it should be indefinitely postponed. Without criticising this proposition the Republican dubbed the author 'George Washington Resolution Doane,' which name he bore for a long time, and even at this day he enjoys the joke when reminded of it."

CHAPTER XIX.

OLD TIME POLITICAL CAMPAIGNS.

OMAHA THE POLITICAL HEADQUARTERS—SOME OF THE EARLY LEADERS—EXCITING INCIDENTS—SAMUEL G. DAILY'S SUCCESSFUL CONGRESSIONAL CAMPAIGNS—E. D. WEBSTER'S POLITICAL STRATEGY—ELECTION FRAUDS.

The political campaigns of the early days of Nebraska were of an intensely interesting and exciting nature, and were participated in by men who attained to political prom-

inence, many of whom are yet ranked among the most eminent and influential citizens of the state. Omaha was, of course, the political headquarters of the territory.

There was no republican party organization in Nebraska prior to the year 1859. A few men here and there, and some scattering members of the legislature called themselves republicans. The democrats usually nominated their regular candidates, and then two or three other men would start in as independent candidates. Up to the fall of 1859 the regular democratic candidates, however, had always been elected. In the fall they nominated General Estabrook for delegate to congress, and immediately there appeared half-a-dozen men who wanted to run as independent democratic candidates, but none as republicans. How to organize a republican convention and consolidate the various factions into a movement against the regular democrats, had for some little time previous been the question with a few earnest republicans. It was in August of that year that a few known leading republicans were invited to a conference, having in view such an object. Such men as John Taffe, David L. Collier, of Burt county; A. S. Paddock, John S. Bowen, Elam Clark, E. H. Rogers, of Dodge; S. H. Wattles, Henry T. Clarke, of Sarpy; T. M. Marquette, S. H. Elbert, Dan H. Wheeler, Sam Maxwell, James Sweet, Judge Bradford, of Otoe; T. W. Tipton, Sam Daily, of Nehama county; Elmer S. Dundy, of Richardson county, and others were invited. Some came and some didn't. The result of that conference was the calling of a convention at Bellevue to nominate a republican candidate for delegate to congress. The call was signed by a committee appointed by that conference. The wisdom of calling a republican convention at that time was disputed by several influential men, who subsequently joined the republican party. The men who met in that conference were like a band of brothers.

On the democratic side at that time were arrayed all the federal office holders in the territory. Among the leading democrats were Governor Black, Judge Wakely, Hall, J. Sterling Morton, John A. Parker, William E. Moore, Dr. Miller, George B. Lake, G. W. Doane, A. J. Poppleton, A. J. Hanscom, Jonas Seeley, J. M. Woolworth, J. E. Boyd, J. F. Kinney, William Little, and others, all of whom were

men of character and ability, and exceedingly bright and active. That campaign brought out on each side all the representative men. It was the first earnest contest held in Nebraska. The democrats held their first meeting on the steps of the Western Exchange building. The republicans advertised their meeting to be held at the same place. Judge Alfred Conkling, father of Roscoe Conkling, Sam Daily, E. D. Webster, and A. S. Paddock were announced to speak on this occasion. The United States marshal, William E. Moore, soon after the handbills were distributed, advised the republican leaders to change the place of meeting, as "the democrats would not permit abolitionists to hold a meeting in the streets." Word was passed around among the republicans, who armed themselves and assembled at the appointed place, prepared to defend the right of free speech. Judge Conkling presided and made the first speech, and was followed by E. D. Webster, who was rudely interrupted three times by a fellow named Luce, who three times said, "That's a lie." Immediately after the third time, a young man named Nash pitched into Luce and gave him a terrible pounding and drove him away. Nash came from Springfield, N. Y., and was raised near Mr. Webster's old home. When the war broke out he went back to New York, and enlisted in the 116th volunteers. He was wounded at the battle of Fair Oaks, and retired from the army with the rank of major. After he had whipped Luce, he shouted, "Go on, Mr. Webster, that fellow will not interrupt you again." The meeting then proceeded without any further trouble.

Samuel G. Daily was the nominee of the republican convention for delegate to congress. The next night after the nomination he went to Plattsmouth, and, much to the surprise of his republican friends, made a squatter sovereignty speech. This so disgusted Dave Wentworth, a bright young man, that he got drunk and resigned from the editorship of the Republican, which was then being conducted by Mr. Webster. Wentworth said there was no use trying to organize a republican party in Nebraska, and he accordingly returned to New York. Webster, however, proved himself equal to the emergency. He wrote a stiff republican speech, such as Daily ought to have made, and published it in the Republican, representing it as the speech

delivered by Daily at Plattsmouth. When the paper reached the South Platte country, the Douglas democrats called Daily's attention to it, and expressed surprise that he should make one speech and the paper report another—that the speech that he made for local effect was a squatter sovereignty speech, and that the one for foreign circulation was directly opposite. This annoyed and puzzled Daily, who came to Omaha to investigate the matter. "Who reported my speech at Plattsmouth?" asked he of Mr. Webster. "Nobody reported it," replied Webster. "I wrote such a speech as you ought to have made and which you will have to make if you are going to run as a candidate. You made a d—d locofoco speech."

"I can be elected on squatter sovereignty," said Daily.

"But you must educate the people, and the sooner they learn the better it will be for the territory," replied Webster.

After a long conference, Daily invited Webster to go with him to Nebraska City to hear his next speech, but Mr. Webster could not go. However, Daily made a good republican speech at Nebraska City, and from that time he continued to grow strong as a campaign speaker. Although he was an illiterate farmer, he was by no means an ignorant man. His grammar and pronunciation were imperfect. He pronounced "schism" as if it were spelled "skism," chair—cheer; scare—skeer, &c., and the democrats dubbed him "Skisms" Daily. They continued to call him by this nick-name until he taught them to respect him by his efficiency in debate and his subsequent election. They challenged him to joint debates with his opponent, General Estabrook, an educated man and an eloquent and logical talker. Daily's friends hesitated to allow him to accept the challenge, but they finally accepted and several debates were held, Daily always maintaining his position creditably, notwithstanding the fun that was made at his bad pronunciation and grammar. Meetings were held all over the territory, and the contest brought out the strongest men on each side. Among those who spoke for Daily were Paddock, Collier, Thayer, Bennett, Tipton, Dundy, Hitchcock and Lockwood. Among those who addressed meetings for Estabrook were Governor Black, Morton, Miller, Doane, Rankin, Poppleton, Lake, Redick and Strickland.

The republicans everywhere nominated a full legisla-

tive ticket, as did also the democrats. When the election was over and after the returns were in, the republicans found that Daily had received a majority of from 150 to 175 votes, but the democratic newspaper, the Nebraskan, claimed the election of Estabrook. It did not state, however, where the discrepancy in the republican figures existed, or where the democrats expected majorities from. Finally, when the returning board, consisting of Governor Black, Chief Justice Hall and United States District Attorney Bowen, met and the returns were opened and counted it was discovered, to the great surprise of all republicans, that Buffalo county, in which Fort Kearney was located, 150 miles beyond the frontier—Grand Island being the frontier at that time—had a return of 292 votes. A thorough investigation revealed the fact that the return was manufactured in Omaha, that no election had been held in Buffalo county, and that the return had been filed with the governor's secretary with this knowledge. The certificate of election was given to Estabrook, but Daily contested the election and was awarded his seat in congress.

The delegate to congress was elected in 1859 for the session of congress which began in the preceding March, but congress did not meet again until December. The democrats, both wings, fearing the election of a republican president, and seeing that the vote was close in the territory, concluded that if a republican should be elected, and all the patronage given to republicans, that they would have no chance to elect a democratic representative two years later. They therefore passed an act which was approved by the governor, bringing on the election the next year. Accordingly, in 1860, the democrats nominated Morton, and the republicans renominated Daily. J. Sterling Morton had received from General Craig, of St. Joe, Missouri, a dispatch stating that the appropriation of \$50,000 for the Nebraska capitol had been defeated at Washington by Daily, and this dispatch was shown to Colonel Webster, who saw that it was intended to be used against Daily and that it would greatly injure him if something was not immediately done to counteract it. He accordingly secured a copy of it and published it the next day, and commented upon it about as follows: That Daily, anticipating the election of a republican president and congress that year,

and the appointment of republican disbursing officers, preferred to have the money, when appropriated, pass through the hands of honest men, and that the writer (Webster) would have done the same thing if he had been in congress. This explanation was satisfactory to Daily's friends north of the Platte. When Daily returned he was told by Webster that he must make the explanation good by securing the appropriation, and by rising above local jealousies and sectional feeling, which, as the old-timers will remember, he did to everybody's satisfaction.

About this time, in April or May, 1860, the republican national convention had been called to be held on the 2d of June at Chicago, and it was questionable whether delegates from the territories would be permitted to take seats and participate in the deliberations of the convention. It was resolved, however, to send six delegates to represent the republicans of Nebraska. The territorial committee was called together and the delegates were selected by that body without holding a convention, the territory being thinly settled and there being no railroads or other convenient means of transportation. The convention was dispensed with to save expense. The delegates chosen were John Taffe, A. S. Paddock, P. W. Hitchcock, S. H. Elbert, William H. Taylor and E. D. Webster. All the delegates, except Taylor, who substituted O. H. Irish, attended the convention at Chicago. Webster was chairman of the delegation, and announced the vote. Paddock, Irish and Webster voted for Seward for president, Taffe and Hitchcock voted for Lincoln, and Elbert voted for Chase. Irish was appointed by the convention as the Nebraska member of the national committee. He afterwards became superintendent of engraving and printing in the treasury department. Hitchcock and Paddock became United States senators. Taffe became congressman and served three terms. Elbert became chief justice of the state of Colorado.

When the territorial conventions met to nominate candidates for delegate to congress, in 1860, Daily, as has already been stated, was chosen by the republicans, and the democrats selected J. Sterling Morton, who had a well-established reputation as a trenchant, vigorous wit, and an elegant and ready debater. The democratic committee immediately issued a challenge to Daily to meet Morton on

the stump, and much to their surprise the challenge was accepted. They began their joint discussions south of the Platte. When they arrived in Omaha, Webster inquired of Daily how he was getting along. "Pretty well," replied Daily, "but Morton ridicules me, and this is rather annoying. He quotes my ungrammatical expressions, and mispronunciations, and in that way gets the laugh on me." "Daily, why don't you turn the tables on him?" asked Webster. "Turn the tables," said he, "how?" "Morton's opportunities and yours have been very different," said Webster; "his father was a wealthy man, and lived in a large city, where churches and school houses were numerous. He had the greatest advantages that a young man could have, and which wealth could give to him. He graduated from college, one of the highest universities in the country. He came west with a small fortune. Your father settled with his wife and family of small children in the heavy timber of Indiana, and was an exceedingly poor man. He had to fell the timber, cut it into logs, burn the logs into ashes, pile the ashes and make black or pearl ash, and you have many a time taken the solitary mule or horse he possessed, and gone a long distance to the country store to market it, and buy tea for your mother. Your father lived in a cabin, so remote from civilization that he had to use the ground for a floor. He had no team, no plow, no farming implements. When he had cleared a patch of ground, where the log heaps had burned, he cut holes in the ground with his axe, dropped corn into those holes and covered it, and pressed the ground with his feet. There was not a school house or church within reach, but you had a Christian father and mother, who gave you such instruction, rude though it was, as they had received. They taught you from the bible and other religious books, such principles as made you, when you reached manhood's estate, to love freedom and hate oppression. Such principles have compelled you to be a republican instead of a democrat. Your competitor's children are blessed, as their father was, with wealth—blessed as the children of your fellow-citizens are not, who have taken up claims on these prairies and who are turning over the sod, and are building school houses and churches. His boys in a few years will be making fun of your boys' pronunciation, as he does now of yours. Now,

Daily, that is the kind of a speech to make to get even with him—to turn the tables on him.” “I’ll do it,” said Daily, who had listened with intense interest to Webster’s instructions.

Colonel Webster went to Calhoun with Daily the next night. In the debate Morton indulged in his usual sarcastic criticisms of Daily, but when Daily replied, remembering Webster’s instructions, he completely turned the tables on him. “His effort was one of the most effective speeches I have ever heard,” says Webster, “because it was true. While telling about his family the tears rolled down Daily’s cheeks. He wiped his eyes with his handkerchief, and the sympathetic audience, who were all in tears, followed suit. It was a touching sight. That was the end of democratic fun at Daily’s expense. Morton never afterwards ridiculed Daily. Morton said to me, after the meeting, ‘D—n you, Webster, I am indebted to you for this. That was not Sam. Daily.’ We never let Estabrook or Morton have a joint debate in Omaha. During Daily’s two campaigns we steered clear of Omaha.”

The campaign between Daily and Morton was one of the most vigorous that ever occurred in Nebraska. Daily was well equipped, owing to his experience in his previous campaign with Estabrook. He was again elected, and the republicans also carried a majority of both houses of the legislature. In the council instead of two members, the republicans now had seven. They were Taffe, Thayer, Marquette, Elbert, Taylor, Tipton, and Dundy, while the democrats were Doane, Little, Bennett, and three others whose names do not now occur to the writer. When the returns on delegate to congress came in, the Nebraskan claimed the election of Morton by a small majority, but as in the preceding campaign, it failed to show wherein the republican figures, which gave Daily the election, were erroneous. A considerable time intervened between the election in October and the meeting of the returning board, the Nebraskan all the while claiming the election of Morton, although the Republican printed complete returns from every known voting precinct in the territory, which gave Daily a fair majority. Nevertheless the Nebraskan persisted in claiming the election of Morton, and when called upon by the Republican to state wherein its

figures were erroneous it would content itself by saying, "Wait until the returns are in, and the correction is made of those already in." Meantime a gentleman named Henry, who was a democrat, and perfectly cognizant of all the facts connected with the manufacture of the fraudulent and forged returns at Fort Kearney the previous year, gave all the details to the editor of the Republican, without giving names. The history of that fraud was published with such minuteness as to render the article offensive to John McConihe, who was the private secretary of the governor, and to point to him as one who had more knowledge of the transaction than was consistent with official integrity, and to intimate that perhaps the democrats expected to perpetrate a similar fraud at this time. Editor Webster was frequently warned to be on his guard as McConihe proposed to cowhide him on sight. McConihe's threats became so numerous that finally one day Webster requested Mr. Wattles, of Sarpy county, who was in his office at the time, to accompany him on the street to meet McConihe. They had not gone far before they met McConihe with Tom Riley, who was city marshal. Both parties were armed. They exchanged salutations and passed on. "I don't think McConihe will assault you," said Wattles to Webster. The two men then entered Lacey & McCormick's store and sat down, Webster having his back to the door. While they were engaged in conversation McConihe came in, and to the surprise of everybody he dealt Webster a powerful blow on the back of the head, knocking him down. Webster quickly picked himself up, and a tussle ensued. McConihe was getting the best of Webster, when finally the latter grabbed three bars of lead from the counter, and in turn sent McConihe sprawling upon the floor. Webster instantly mounted his opponent as a cowboy mounts his broncho and belabored him until he shouted, "Take him off." The bystanders pulled Webster off. Both men then retired to the back room and washed off the blood in the same basin. "You have treated me very badly," said McConihe. "I have not treated you as badly as you deserve," replied Webster, "you struck me in the back of the head like an assassin. Luckily for you that I forgot I had this (showing a revolver), for I would have killed you." "That is not what I referred to," said McConihe, "it is the article

in the newspaper." "You know that that article is true: if you deny it, I'll prove it, and publish the evidence," replied Webster. Both returned to the main room of the store, where a large crowd had gathered. Among those present was United States Marshal Moore, who indulged in severe criticisms of the newspapers, and said that if any one of them attacked him as they had others, he would slice off the ears of the editors and cut out their tongues. Webster flushed with victory over a small man, inquired if the United States marshal was seeking a personal controversy with him, and if it was not time enough for him to make such threats when he was assaulted. Webster informed him that such threats would not prevent him, if the occasion required, from making such criticisms as were just. Presently Morton, the democratic candidate for congress, came in, and Webster said to him, "I am indebted to you for this assault. I ought to whip you. I think I can whip the whole democratic party for this." Morton laughed the matter off, treating it as a joke, and making facetious remarks, as was his custom. He then went away, and was soon after followed by Moore. Webster then repeated what had been said by Jonas Seeley that "Moore was only brave when furthest from danger. When he first came here he exhibited an arm full of scars, which he said he received in a bowie-knife duel, but the fact was that he got them while running a cotton-gin." At the hotel where they were both staying, Moore said to Morton, "Why didn't you whip Webster?" "You ought to whip him yourself if anybody ought to," replied Morton; "he has been making fun of you, as I am told, about those scars on your arm, which he says you got in a cotton-gin instead of in a duel." "Did he say that?" "Yes." "I'll make him take it back or I'll cut his ears off," said the blood-thirsty Moore. James G. Chapman heard this conversation, and at once went to Webster, who was still at the store, and cautioned him. Seeley and Hanscom were both there. The latter said to Webster, "You better get out on the sidewalk and stand up for I guess he means business." The whole party accordingly went out on the walk, and presently Morton and Moore were seen coming through the mud, regardless of sidewalks. Morton looked as if there was to be some fun, Moore looked serious, and with

a knife was whittling a stick. "I understand you have been ridiculing me, and denouncing me as a coward," said Moore, as he advanced towards Webster. Quick as a flash Webster covered him with his revolver, and replied: "You have talked a great deal too much about cutting people's ears off and taking their tongues out, to come at me with a drawn knife and ask explanations. Stop where you are, or I'll kill you." Moore stopped. "Put up your knife," said Webster. "Put up your pistol," replied Moore. "I'll put up my pistol, but you must not pull your knife. If you do I'll kill you," said Webster. The weapons were finally put out of sight, and then Moore said: "I understand that you have been ridiculing me, denouncing me as a coward, and saying that I exhibited scars on my arm, representing that I got them in a knife duel, but that I really got them in a cotton gin. Did you say that?" "I repeated to the gentlemen here," said Webster, "a conversation between you and me, and said that I did not think you were very anxious for a personal controversy. Jonas Seeley, to whom you had exhibited those scars, and represented that you got them in a knife duel, told me that you got them in a cotton-gin." The words had hardly left Webster's mouth before Seeley sprang forward, and with elevated hand, said to Moore, "Yes, I told Webster that, and you coward, you know that it is true!" That ended the difficulty, as Moore had nothing more to say. It also ended democratic bull-doing in Nebraska. Hanscom and his brother-in-law, Seeley, were both Douglas democrats in those days. Seeley is dead, having died in California. Within a week after the above episode, Moore left Omaha and joined the rebel forces. He became a commissary in the confederate army.

Finally, when the returning board met, to the amazement of the republicans, they had returns from L'eau-qui-court county of 292 votes, all cast for Morton for congress, and for Bates for the council against Taffe. By counting these 292 votes Morton would have had a majority. By throwing them out Daily would have had a majority. Everybody knew it was a fraud. L'eau-qui-court county was so remote, however, that it was a difficult matter to immediately ascertain the facts and secure proof. The return was counted and the certificate of election was given

to Morton. The republicans, however, sent messengers to L'eau-qui-court county to obtain evidence of fraud. They induced some of the parties, who were engaged in the transaction, to appear before George H. Armstrong, who was then probate judge of Douglas county, and testify. Armstrong was then a democrat, but is now and has been for many years a republican. Complete evidence was secured. It was certified to by E. B. Chandler, who was clerk of the United States courts, and presented to Governor Black, who revoked Morton's certificate and gave another to Daily. The evidence implicated Captain J. B. Todd, who was the sutler at Fort Randall. He was a cousin of Mrs. Lincoln, whose husband was then a candidate upon the republican ticket for the presidency. This evidence showed that Captain Todd, with three or four employes of his store, crossed the Missouri river, and opening a pretended voting place, voted upon fictitious names which they recorded, until they had cast 292 votes. The return was made up and sent to Governor Black's private secretary, and upon this return, as already stated, the board issued a certificate to Morton. Morton knew nothing of the issuance of the second certificate by Governor Black until the meeting of congress, when to his surprise the clerk, in reading the roll, called the name of Daily as the delegate from Nebraska. This placed Morton in the attitude of a contestent, but congress awarded the seat to Daily.

CHAPTER XX.

OMAHA FROM 1856 TO 1866.

THE GOOD TIMES OF 1856—INFLATION OF THE CURRENCY—
OMAHA LOOMS UP—A SEVERE WINTER—OMAHA GETS A CITY
CHARTER IN FEBRUARY, 1857, AND PUTS ON METROPOLITAN
AIRS—REAL ESTATE BEGINS TO WEAKEN—THE GREAT FINAN-
CIAL BREAKDOWN—WILD-CAT BANKS—GENERAL DEPRES-
SION—CITY SCRIP—THE PIKE'S PEAK EXCITEMENT HELPS THE
CITY—LIVELY TIMES AGAIN.

During the year 1856 there was an inflation of the currency all over the country, fully equal to that immediately succeeding the close of the civil war in 1865 and

1866. Times were good everywhere, and particularly so in Omaha. Everybody considered himself rich or likely soon to be. This state of affairs continued all through 1856. Real estate sold at high prices, and corner lots were in great demand at almost any figures. Speculation ran wild in Omaha, as it did in many other new western towns at that time, and everybody dabbled in real estate. Money was made easily and quickly. The motto was "quick sales and big profits." Omaha grew rapidly in population during 1856, and a large number of buildings were put up during that year.

The winter of 1856-7 was a very severe one and has ever since been considered the hardest season ever experienced in Omaha. The weather was fair through the fall, but on the 30th of November, a snow-storm commenced and continued until the morning of the 3d of December, having fallen to the depth of three feet on the level. The weather was exceedingly cold after the storm, and remained so all winter, with the exception of a few days in February, 1857. The snow that had fallen at the very opening of the winter did not begin to go off till some time in the month of March. Mr. Thomas Swift, an old settler, says of that memorable winter that "the snow was from four to five feet deep on the level and was crusted over. An immense number of deer everywhere broke through the crust and were frozen to death. One man in Harrison county, Iowa, gathered 250 dead deer and piled them in one stack. Men traveled about with snow shoes and picked up the dead deer. A large number of cattle were frozen to death in the snow; one man losing between two and three hundred head. It began snowing hard on the first day of December, and continued four days, the wind drifting the snow. In coming down from Dakota City to Omaha, I had to get out of the wagon and lead my team by a line. During the storm an Englishman, who had just come to Omaha, wanted to go to Barney O'Reilly's boarding house, at Twenty-first and Webster streets, and paying a man two dollars to accompany him and help him to carry his trunk, he started for the place. The only way they found the house was stumbling over the chimney, which stuck out of the snow only a few inches. In the spring I was at a place at St. Mary's, between Nebraska City and Council Bluffs. I started for

Omaha in a storm and went only 200 yards, when I was obliged to turn back. On that day the Nebraska legislature adjourned. They had done nothing but charter wild-cat banks and town-site schemes, and they had nearly all started for Nebraska City, which was the best town in which to dispose of town-site stock. The speculative legislators were forty-eight hours in reaching St. Mary's, which was only twelve miles from Omaha. Nearly all of them had their ears, noses, hands and feet severely frozen."

Omaha, having reached a population of from 1,500 to 1,800, asked permission of the legislature to put on city clothes, and a charter was accordingly granted to her in February, the first election occurring on the first Monday in March, 1857. The result was as follows; Jesse Lowe, mayor; L. R. Tuttle, recorder; J. A. Miller, city marshal; Charles Grant, city solicitor; Lyman Richardson, city assessor; A. S. Morgan, city engineer; A. Chappel, health officer; A. D. Jones, T. G. Goodwill, G. C. Bovey, H. H. Visscher, Thomas Davis, Wm. N. Byers, Wm. W. Wyman, Thomas O'Conner, C. H. Downs, J. H. Kellom, James Creighton, councilmen. The council met and organized on the 5th of March, and the first ordinance passed was "to prevent swine from running at large." The first warrant was issued to Secretary Thomas B. Cuming for books and stationery furnished to the council.

In May, 1857, an ordinance was passed dividing the city into three wards as follows: 1st ward—all that part of the city lying south of Farnam street; 2d—all that part of the city lying between the north side of Farnam street and the south side of Capitol avenue; 3d—all that part of the city north of Capitol avenue *

The spring of 1857 opened auspiciously for Omaha in every respect. Real estate was held at as fancy figures as ever and was about as active as in the previous year. But in a short time, however, it began to get a little heavy and did not sell quite as readily. But there was more building during the spring and early summer of 1857 than in any previous year since the founding of the city. A large number of good houses were erected, which are still standing.

*Omaha became "a city of the first class" by legislative enactment February 9th, 1869. The city was divided into six wards, by ordinance, May 15 1869. In 1887, Omaha by an act of the legislature, was made "a city of the metropolitan class." The limits were enlarged and the city was divided into nine wards.

The ever memorable financial break-down of that year commenced with the suspension of the Ohio Trust company, which was followed by the failure of Illinois banks and others all over the west. There were numerous "wild-cat" banks in the territory of Nebraska at that time, as there were elsewhere in the new west. Two or three of these banks were located at Omaha, and one or more at every little village through the river counties. The bank that did the largest business in Omaha and Nebraska was the Western Exchange Fire and Marine Insurance company. This was the first banking institution established in Nebraska under a charter from the legislature. It was started early in 1855, and from its organization it was greatly aided by the government deposits under the control of the governor. The bank was located in the building formerly occupied by the United States National bank, and was a branch of the firm of Greene, Ware & Benton, of Cedar Rapids, Iowa, who did business also at Council Bluffs and other points. Thomas H. Benton, jr., was president of the Omaha branch, Leroy Tuttle was the cashier, and A. U. Wyman was the teller. It is rather a remarkable fact that Tuttle and Wyman each afterward held the office of treasurer of the United States, and each performed the duties of the office with marked faithfulness and ability. When Mr. Wyman resigned from that position his accounts, which had involved the handling of hundreds of millions of dollars, was found to be correct within two cents. The missing two cents were soon afterwards discovered, making his accounts absolutely correct. Mr. Wyman is now vice-president of the Omaha National bank, and president of the Omaha Loan and Trust company. His father was the late W. W. Wyman, one of the old settlers, who during his residence in Omaha was one of her most prominent citizens. Mrs. Wyman, his widow, and mother of Mr. A. U. Wyman, is still a resident of Omaha.

The Western Exchange Fire and Marine Insurance company failed on September 23, 1857. The president of the Western Exchange issued an address to the public setting forth that by reason of the losses incurred in the east, it became obvious that it was impossible for the institution to longer continue the payment of its liabilities. Under these circumstances it was deemed expedient for the inter-

ests of all concerned to make an assignment of the assets of the bank for the benefit of its creditors. Enos Lowe, John A. Parker, Sr., and A. U. Wyman were appointed trustees, and the promise was made to close up the business at the earliest period, in the most equitable manner possible. The assets, as set forth in the schedule, amounted to \$288,083.75, the most of which consisted of "bills receivable" and "notes discounted." These purported to be "stock certificates" to the amount of \$80,000; also \$191.03 in specie, and \$121 in the bills of insolvent banks.

Within a few months every Nebraska bank had closed its doors, with the exception of two or three. One of these banks that withstood the general pressure was called the Bank of Dakota and was operated by Augustus Kountze—one of the Kountze Bros., who now rank among the most prominent bankers in the country. This bank redeemed its entire circulation at par, which was considered quite a noteworthy circumstance at that time.

Of course the bursting of the speculative bubbles temporarily checked the rapid advancement that was being made by Omaha, and men who had been flush soon found themselves financially distressed. Business dragged heavily, the bottom was knocked out of real estate, and a general spirit of depression and despondency prevailed. It was so everywhere.

Among the papers which lie stored in the old dry goods boxes devoted to holding the relics of the old Western Exchange Fire and Marine Insurance company, are bundles of checks signed by J. Sterling Morton in 1855, by Moses F. Shinn in 1856, and by Joseph Barker and George Barker in 1857.

Half a block east of this bank was located the Bank of Nebraska, which was organized June 7, 1857, with B. F. Allen, of Des Moines, as president. Mr. Allen was a prominent financier, who afterwards became president of the Cook County National bank in Chicago, which failed disastrously in 1875. The cashier of the Bank of Nebraska was Samuel Moffatt, a brother of D. H. Moffatt, now president of the First National bank of Denver, and a man of vast wealth; and who was also a stockholder and director of the Bank of Nebraska. In May, 1856, this bank collapsed with a balance on its cash book, to the credit of

the bank, of \$8.29. The Bank of Nebraska had issued \$37,000 in currency, but redeemed every dollar. Among the items which were charged to the account of profit and loss are four thousand dollars in worthless script, issued by the city of Omaha, which Allen left, and which is now in the vaults of the Omaha National, and a judgment for \$2.00 against an old citizen of the state, who was recently elected to an important state office.

Mr. Thomas Swift, in recalling the "wild cat" days of 1857 gives an interesting reminiscence. "Everybody who had bills of 'wild cat' banks," he says "got badly stuck. They failed here and there and one after the other, and it was a remarkably exceptional day, when a man found himself without having one or more bills on broken banks. I remember that a party of eight of us went up to Dakota county to lay out an addition to St. John's. Everybody was there speculating in town lots and laying out town sites. In our party there were besides myself, Thomas O'Connor, John A. Creighton, Mike Murphy, Vincent Burkley. Pat Gurnet, and two others, whose names I cannot now recollect. We stopped at Tekamah over night. We got up early next morning and waked up the cashier of the Bank of Tekamah, and five of us cashed in several hundred dollars each, receiving gold for our bank notes. We drew out between \$2,500 and \$3,000. Shortly after this the bank suspended, and we all thought we were lucky in having exchanged our paper for coin. This bank had \$100,000 in circulation and was doing a big business. I remember that after it suspended John M. Clarke offered \$2,000 in bills of this bank for \$200 in gold. A friend of mine named Baugh, who was keeping a small store, handed me \$500 in bills one day while the banks were breaking, and said: 'Tom, take that and spend it for me in some way as quickly as possible, as I don't think it will be worth a cent in a few days.' I took the money over to Council Bluffs the next morning and bought bacon and corn with it. The bank which issued the bills closed its doors that afternoon."

During the summer of 1857 the city of Omaha issued \$50,000 in city scrip for the purpose of completing the capitol, and when that amount was exhausted, another \$50,000 was issued making \$100,000 in all. This scrip passed current at par during the time it was being issued, and until

the capitol building was enclosed and a few rooms were made ready for occupancy. After that this scrip gradually fell until the discount was greater than the sum for which it would pass. A large amount of this scrip was either lost or virtually repudiated; at least it was never redeemed except in the payment of taxes, for which some of it was used.

The financial depression continued through 1858, and in a still greater degree than ever. It is a fact that the population of the city decreased during 1858 and 1859, when it is said to have contained 4,000 people, and that it did not begin to increase again until 1860 and 1861.

The rich gold discoveries in Colorado now gave a stimulus to western travel, from which Omaha derived a substantial benefit from the time it began till it ceased, and it was this that gave her another start.

It was in 1858 that the first discovery of gold in Colorado was made by a small party of men on a stream which is now called Cherry creek, at a point where Denver was afterwards located. During the summer of 1858 there was considerable immigration to that region, and when enough men had gathered together they laid out a town and called it Auraria. Afterwards a town was built on the opposite side of the creek and called Denver, in honor of the then governor of Kansas.

In the spring of 1859 the immigration to Colorado greatly increased, and a large share of the travel and trade to and from the gold regions passed through Omaha, which gave a decidedly hopeful and cheerful turn to affairs. Business began looking up at once, and Omaha soon became an important outfitting and starting point. Hundreds of wagons arrived at Omaha from the east every day, and after taking a rest here for a short time to replenish their supplies and outfit in good shape, they would resume their journey, with the words "Pike's Peak or bust" painted on their white wagon covers, Omaha merchants kept their stores open night and day, and every day in the week, Sundays not excepted, being determined to make hay while the sun shone. Those were busy times and our merchants coined money rapidly. The Colorado immigration lasted till 1864, and Omaha was greatly benefited thereby.

It was in the summer of 1859 that William N. Byers,

having secured a printing office, a wagon and teams, left Omaha for Denver. On the side of his wagon he had painted the name of his contemplated newspaper, "The Rocky Mountain News," which he established at Denver.

The first wholesale grocery house in Omaha was started in 1859, by Messrs. J. H. Lacey and John McCormick, under the firm-name of Lacey & McCormick. This firm got a large share of the Pike's Peak trade, and did a booming business during the few years it continued. "It was a busy time in Omaha in those days," says Mr. Lacey. "Our first stock was purchased in St. Louis in March, 1859, and reached here by steamboat just at the time everybody was rushing to Pike's Peak. The stock consisted largely of flour, sugar, coffee, sow-belly, a big lot of crackers (purchased of J. Garneau, who has since built a big factory in Omaha), baking powder, pick handles, dried apples, powder and shot. We also bought a large quantity of Julius Smith's 'Old Magnolia' whisky, one day from the rectifying tub, which cost $12\frac{1}{2}$ cents per gallon. The Pike's Peak stampede began in May, and for a while dampened Omaha's prospects, but it was of short duration. The 'Peak' became a reality, and with the increasing Mormon, California and Oregon immigration, which outfitted here, the military posts, the Pawnee and Omaha Indians, and ranches starting up on the Platte, made Omaha a booming town. All freighting was done by cattle and mules. Our streets for eight months in the year presented a busy and interesting sight. They were crowded with teams, bull-whackers, mule-drivers, ranchmen, Mormons, 'pilgrims,' and Indians. In the rear of our store, the building now being known as No. 1306 Farnam street, was the Methodist brick church, the site of which is now covered by the Omaha National bank building. We loaded all the freight trains in the alley, and at times we somewhat interrupted the pious pursuits of our old pioneer Methodists, Elder Shinn, Brother Tousley, Brother Selden and others, as well as the Presbyterians, who alternated services in the church. Sunday was the day on which every one wanted to load up and start, except the Mormons. All the ranchmen, freighters and traders, like Jack Morrow, Dan Penniston, Tom Keeler, and other pioneer plainsmen, would, on arrival in town, deposit with us their gold dust, gold, soldier checks, and furs, and take from two

to four days 'to rest up,' which meant no rest for the wicked. They made 'Rome howl' sure enough. After having thoroughly 'rested,' the freighters would put in appearance, and then all would be rush and bustle, to get their trains in order, and they generally all wanted this done on Sunday, the day of rest. The space back of our store—the alley and the vacant lot alongside the old Tremont house, where the Academy of Music now stands—would be filled with bull-teams getting in shape and waiting to be loaded. You can form some idea of the 'music in the air,' caused by the pulling and backing up, the cracking and slashing with gads and whips, and the bull-whackers' oaths. Sometimes it was 'nip and tuck' between the bull-whackers on the outside and Elder Shinn on the inside of the church, to see who could shout the loudest, but to the elder's credit he held the fort, and as the racket increased outside the more fervent he became. How that pulpit ever stood the banging he gave it is a mystery, but the elder knew the element he had to wrestle with. On one occasion the boys 'held him a little too high.' He paused for a few minutes in his sermon, and came down from his pulpit and went outside and spoke very pleasantly, but very decidedly to one of the leaders. It was oil poured upon the troubled waters, sure enough. One of the bull-whackers said, 'Here, boys, this won't do. Old Shinn is a good old coon, and runs a bully ferry (Shinn's ferry). We mustn't bother him any more.' Thereupon they quieted down, and the elder proceeded with his sermon without any more serious interruption. Soon after the elder had returned to his pulpit, I heard one of the bull-whackers, spread full length under his wagon, singing as if he never had a care:

'I'm a bull-whacker, far from home,
If you don't like it, just leave me alone—
Eat my grub when hungry, drink when dry;
Whack, punch, swear, and then lie down and die.'

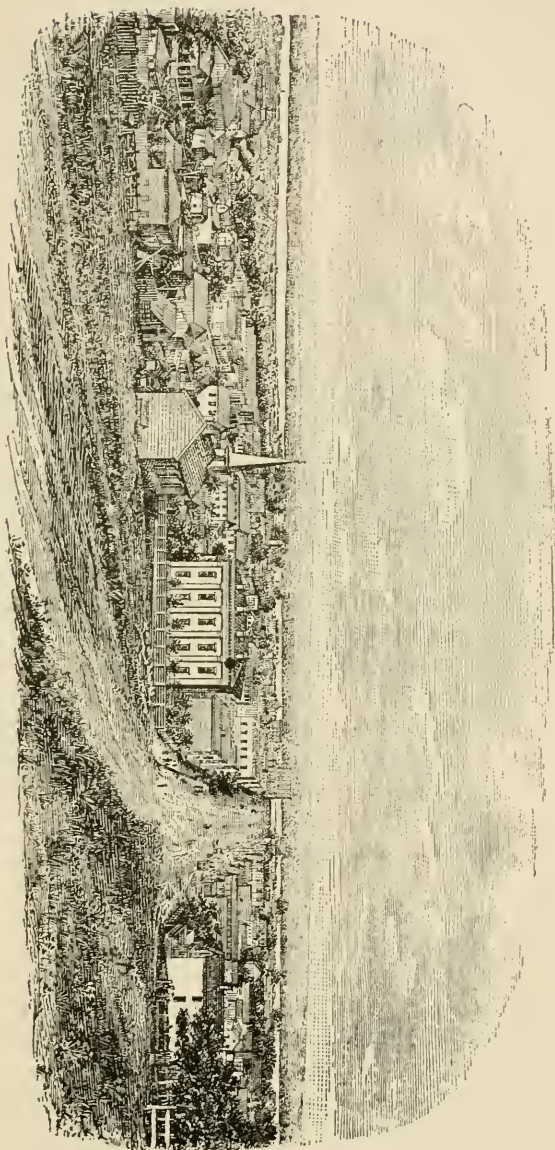
That same afternoon the elder had handbills distributed around in the camps, giving notice that he would preach at the 'Big Elm Trees,' near the military bridge. Between three and four hundred pilgrims and bull-whackers gathered there and attentively listened to him. No other minister would have had a corporal's guard for a congregation from such men. I have no doubt that the elder sowed some gos-

pel seed here and there in that crowd. About this time A. D. Jones was selling groceries on the corner where the Commercial bank is now located. Sam Orchard was engaged in the same business in a building where the U. S. express office now stands. So also was George Clays, in a small way, in a one-story building, which has long since disappeared, at the northeast corner of Farnam and Thirteenth streets. The lot on which the postoffice stands was used as a corral. Kountze Brothers occupied a little one-story frame building, where the Nebraska National bank now is. Billy Hughes was their bookkeeper. A. J. Hanscom's residence was on the lot now covered by Duke's hardware store, No. 1404 Douglas street. From that point to the military bridge was the fashionable drive, going to Bovey's row, now St. Catherine's academy, and to Col. Richey's house—a red cottage opposite St. Barnabas' church. There were only three or four houses in the whole distance. A little brick building, kept as a German hotel, occupied the Farnam street front of the square where the Paxton hotel now stands. On the opposite side of the street was the office of J. R. Meredith. The town was pretty well scattered. F. R. Goulay, the photographer, was enterprising enough to try and get a picture of the 'city,' and after many efforts found a point where the camera would take the largest scope. This was about where P. H. Sharp's house stands. The picture was too true. It didn't show buildings enough to suit the citizens, who wanted to send copies of the picture to their eastern friends. Ben. Stickles, the dentist, and the organizer of the first fire department in Omaha, as well as the first officer of the Pioneer hook and ladder company, wanted to have the instrument 'swept around and get in more houses, and put them in the picture.' Goulay couldn't get the camera to work that way, and he couldn't improve the picture."

As Dr. Miller observed in his "Home Gossip" column of the Omaha Herald in after years: "Omaha was practically extinguished under the financial avalanche of 1857, and did not emerge from its effects until the advent of railroads."

As may be concluded, the condition of affairs in the city was not improved in 1858, nor to any appreciable extent in 1859. However, the tide of immigration, as has already

OMAHA IN 1866—LOOKING EAST ON FARNAM STREET.



been stated, began once more to flow in this direction in the latter year, and Omaha added quite a number to her population, and increased her business.

It was during the year 1859 that the subject of the Pacific railroad first found formal public expression at a meeting held early in the spring in Pioneer block. At an adjourned meeting, a memorial setting forth the advantages offered by the Platte valley route was formulated by a committee and circulated throughout the territory for signatures.

In 1860, the city was estimated to contain about 1,500 buildings and 4,000 inhabitants. The buildings were chiefly of a substantial character and were very creditable structures for a new town.

The first telegraph line into Omaha was completed on October 5, 1860, when communication was opened with St. Louis, and thence with all parts of the United States. This line was constructed by Edward Creighton, who also originated and constructed the Pacific telegraph line in 1861 from Omaha to Salt Lake, where it connected with the other half of the line from California, thus uniting the Atlantic and Pacific coasts. During the years 1860 and 1861, Omaha made rapid strides. In December, 1863, the construction of the Union Pacific railroad was formally inaugurated amid great enthusiasm by the breaking of ground in the presence of a large gathering of people from Omaha and Council Bluffs. From this time the success of Omaha was assured, though its effects did not become apparent until a year or more later, when work upon the route was begun. The work continued steadily until completion in 1869.

In 1865 the boom in business commenced, but did not fully get under way until the following year. The close of the civil war brought thousands to the west, and Omaha, proud of a growth superinduced by the building of the Pacific railroad, held out inducements to which heed was given by large numbers, many of whom remained and have since become wealthy, enterprising and influential citizens. With the dawning of 1866, the city grew more rapidly and trade was extended to distant points in the west. Manufactures increased, public and private improvements began to rise in various quarters of the city, additional schools

were provided, and new religious and secular societies were organized. Meanwhile, work on lines of railroads from the east was progressing so rapidly that it was a question of but a brief period when the iron horse and trains of cars would be substituted for the steamer and coach. In fact, the substantial prosperity of Omaha—with only occasional halts in her onward march—dates its origin from the year 1866.

CHAPTER XXI.

MILITARY HISTORY.

THE EARLY MILITIA—AN INDIAN SCARE IN 1855—THE PAWNEE WAR IN 1859—THE MILITIA CALLED OUT—A BRIEF BUT GLORIOUS CAMPAIGN—OMAHA AND NEBRASKA IN THE CIVIL WAR—THE INDIAN SCARE OF 1864—SETTLERS FLOCK INTO OMAHA—THE CITY UNDER GUARD—THE SCOUT OF CAPTAIN TAFFE'S COMPANY—CAMPAIGN OF CAPTAIN PORTER'S COMPANY

Military titles were almost as numerous in Omaha and vicinity in 1855 as they were at the close of the civil war, ten years later. Many of our citizens are under the impression that John M. Thayer first gained the title of general in the war of the rebellion. Such is not the fact, however. He was a general as long ago as 1855. Another fact not generally known is that A. J. Hanscom was a colonel in the early days. Upon examination of the territorial records we find that two regiments of militia were organized in 1855, under authority of a proclamation issued by Acting-Governor Cuming on December 23, 1854, in which he recommended the formation of two regiments of volunteers. Commissions were issued as follows: John M. Thayer, brigadier-general, first brigade; Peter A. Sarpy, quartermaster-general; William English, commissary-general; John B. Folsom, adjutant; H. P. Downs, inspector-general.

First regiment.—A. J. Hanscom, colonel; William C. James, lieutenant-colonel; Hascal C. Purple, major; J. D. N. Thompson, Thomas L. Griffy, adjutants; John B. Robertson, quartermaster; Anselum Arnold, commissary; M. H. Clark, surgeon; George L. Miller, assistant surgeon.

Second Regiment.—David M. Johnson, colonel ; Richard Brown, quartermaster ; Gideon Bennett, commissary ; William McLennan, adjutant ; Isaiah H. Crane, surgeon ; William Hamilton, assistant surgeon.

The militia was organized for protection against the Indians. The Pawnees, in the spring of 1855, had committed depredations in Dodge county. A commission, consisting of J. M. Thayer and O. D. Richardson, held a council with these Indians on the Platte river. The Indians were informed of the desire of the government for peaceful relations, and at the same time they were told that they would be held to a strict account for any depredations. The result of this council, however, was not considered satisfactory, and hence the organization of the militia. It was a wise precaution, as it gave to the settlers a feeling of security, and no doubt kept the Indians in check. A band of hostile Sioux made their appearance near Fontenelle in July, 1855, and caused quite a scare among the settlers. Governor Izard at once authorized General Thayer to raise and equip a volunteer company of forty men. The first company of volunteer militia was also assigned to service under General Thayer, to whom further authority was given to demand an increase of force, if necessary. The scare, however, subsided with the disappearance of the Sioux, and General Thayer's army was not obliged to take the field.

Four years later, in the summer of 1859, the volunteers were called into active service in the so-called "Pawnee war." Omaha took a prominent part in that episode of our territorial history. On July 1st, messengers arrived in the city from Fontenelle and other points in that vicinity with the startling news that the Pawnee Indians were driving off stock, burning houses and threatening the lives of the people. Steps were at once taken to suppress the enemy. General Thayer started immediately for the scene of hostilities with the light artillery company of Omaha, in command of Captain James H. Ford. Upon the evening of the 5th of July, Governor Black, who had been temporarily visiting in Nebraska City, arrived in Omaha with a portion of company K, United States dragoons, in command of Lieutenant Robertson. Advices from General Thayer at Fontenelle were to the effect that the settlements for fifty miles

had been broken up and abandoned, and vigorous action was necessary. Governor Black lost no time in organizing a small army with which to reinforce General Thayer, whom he joined on the morning of the 8th, south of the Elkhorn river. The consolidated army consisted of about 200 men, and was officered as follows: Commander-in-chief, Governor Black; major-general commanding expedition, John M. Thayer. The staff of Commander-in-Chief Black was composed of the following: Lieutenant colonels, John McConihe, R. E. Bowie, C. D. Woolworth, Samuel A. Lowe. General Thayer's staff consisted of Captains R. H. Howard, A. S. Paddock, Witt Black, J. W. Pattison. The companies were as follows:

Omaha Light Artillery—with one six-pounder cannon—Captain, James H. Ford; first lieutenant, E. G. McNeely; sergeant, William Searight. Sixteen men, one wagon, twenty-one horses.

First Dragoons—Captain, George F. Kennedy; first lieutenant, J. C. Reeves; second lieutenant, C. A. Henry; first sergeant, J. S. Bowen. Fifty-two men, four wagons, fifty-seven horses.

Second Dragons—Captain, R. W. Hazen; first lieutenant, William West; second lieutenant, H. C. Campbell; sergeant, Abram McNeil. Fifty-one men, five wagons, forty-six horses.

Fontenelle Mounted Rifles—Captain, William Kline; first lieutenant, James A. Bell; second lieutenant, William S. Flack; sergeant, John H. Francis.

Columbus Infantry—Captain Michael Weaver; first lieutenant, William Grauman; sergeant, John Browner. Thirty-seven men, four wagons, eleven horses.

Columbus Guards—Captain, J. Rickley; first lieutenant, J. P. Becker; second lieutenant, J. C. Woolfel. Eleven men.

When regularly organized the regimental officers were: Governor Black, commander-in-chief; John M. Thayer, major-general; William A. West, colonel; B. H. Robertson, United States army, lieutenant-colonel; Samuel R. Curtis, inspector-general; E. Estabrook, adjutant; —Reed, major; W. T. Clarke, quartermaster; A. U. Wyman, commissary; Henry Page, wagon-master; J. P. Peck, William McClelland, surgeons.

The campaign was brief but glorious. General Thayer in his report tells the result in a very concise manner: "The troops came upon the Indians and the Indians surrendered. The line was formed, the cannon was planted and the chiefs of all the different bands came forward, throwing down their arms and raising white flags. The interpreter was directed to communicate with them, and they asked to have a council. They acknowledged that their young men had committed these depredations, and offered to give them up, and did bring forward six, who were delivered up. Two of them were shot as they were trying to escape the next day. The guards informed me. I did not see it done."

Mr. John T. Bell, who was a mere boy at the time, was one of the volunteers in the "Pawnee war," and his reminiscences of the campaign, as embodied in the following sketch from his pen, will be read with interest not only by the old campaigners, but the people of Omaha generally:

"The Pawnee Indians, at that time," writes Mr. Bell, "occupied two villages about twelve miles directly south of Fontenelle, and on the south side of the Platte. They had behaved themselves very well, considering that their depredations consisted chiefly in robbing hen roosts and picking up little odds and ends of personal effects belonging to the whites, and the settlers had concluded there was no danger whatever to be apprehended from them, but in this they were doomed to disappointment.

"In the latter part of June, 1859, the entire tribe of Pawnees—braves, squaws, papposes and dogs—left their villages and marched across the low land intervening between the Platte and the Elkhorn, on the west side of the latter stream, just opposite Fontenelle. Here they remained a day or two; after which short delay, they proceeded up the Elkhorn, without crossing it, pursuing a northwesterly direction. They said they were going up the river on a grand buffalo hunt, and would be gone several moons. On the day after they left their first camp on the Elkhorn, half a dozen bucks crossed the river at a point about a dozen miles above Fontenelle, and attacked an old bachelor by the name of Uriah Thomas, who was living alone in a little log hut some distance from any other house. The Indians took his pocket-book, containing \$136, a package of valuable papers, including several land warrants, drank up all

his whisky and drove off a fine yoke of oxen, after first having taken the precaution to lock Mr. Thomas up in his shanty. After the Indians had been gone for sometime, Thomas set about effecting his release, which he accomplished with but little difficulty, and then cautiously proceeded to Fontenelle and gave the alarm. Of course, the wildest excitement prevailed. A company of a dozen men or so was immediately organized, and an advance was made upon the Thomas mansion, after a careful reconnoitering by scouts. No Indians were discovered, and the party concealed themselves in and about the hut, and waited patiently for several hours; but no Indians making their appearance, the whites returned to Fontenelle. Two days afterwards, the people living at West Point and DeWitt came down to Fontenelle in a body, and reported that as the Pawnees moved up the river, on the west side, marauding bands had crossed over to the east side, and had burned the dwellings of the settlers, ripped up their feather beds, scattered the contents, and used the ticks for blankets; tore to pieces clocks for the purpose of getting the brass rings to hang in their ears, and drove off all kinds of stock. Thirty men, armed with rifles, shot-guns, muskets, and revolvers, started for West Point the next morning in wagons, reaching that settlement about the middle of the afternoon. They saw no Indians that day, and after deliberating over the matter, concluded to return to Fontenelle the next day, but decided before doing so to send a portion of the party to DeWitt, some six miles up the Elkhorn. As this detachment was on the point of returning to West Point to rejoin the others, having met no redskins, a scout came in with the information that he had seen a small body of Indians crossing the river a mile or so distant. Arrangements were instantly made to capture the party. A portion of the white men took position in one room of Mr. Moore's double log house, while the rest kept themselves out of sight. The people of the house were instructed to admit the Indians into the unoccupied room of the house, and after they were all in the room, the outside door was to be securely fastened, then the middle door between the rooms was to be opened; the white men were to rush from the room in which they were concealed into that occupied by the Indians, and then their capture would be a very easy

matter—as they thought. It was a very neat plan, but it didn't result as well as it was expected. The Indians, eleven in number, approached the house; they were invited to walk in, which invitation was accepted, as it was evidently their intention to go in whether they were invited or not; the outside door to the room was closed and fastened; the signal was given; the door between the two rooms was opened; the white men rushed with a yell into the room which was occupied by the Indians. The slippery devils shed their blankets, dived down among the legs of the white men, slipped out like so many eels, burst open the door and were out of the room like a flash, and all the white men had to show for their strategem was the lodgement of a slug in the wrist of one of their own number—Mr. James H. Peters—which was brought about by the accidental discharge of a gun during the melee in the room. The Indians were followed out of the house by the whites, who blazed away at them as they ran toward the river. Two or three of the Indians were killed, one wounded, and one captured.

“The whites then hastily got their wagons together, put the wounded Indian in one of them, and started back to Fontenelle, being very anxious to vacate that section of the country before the Indians who had made their escape from the house should reach the Pawnee camps, and tell the tribe of the fracas. The whites had not proceeded far before the wounded Indian gave evidence of being dead. He was closely examined by those in the wagon, who agreed unanimously that he had departed this life. As it would not pay to haul dead Indians, the wagon was driven to the bank of the Elkhorn, near which the road ran, and the corpse was picked up and pitched into the river. As soon as the supposed-to-be-dead Indian struck the water, he dived down and swam under the water for the opposite bank, and it was then discovered that he had been playing ‘possum.’ But even an Indian cannot stay under water all the time, and when that red rascal's head broke the surface of the stream, as he came up to get a whiff of air, a load of buckshot was deposited in the back portion of his cranium by a white man who never could appreciate a practical joke. The Indian never reached the other side of the river alive.

“It did not take many days for the news with regard to the killing of the Indians at West Point to be carried to every part of the territory, and the entire country was in a blaze of excitement. It was generally thought that the Pawnees would at once declare war against the whites, and outlying settlements were supposed to be in danger of immediate extermination. Governor Black issued orders to the few militia companies then organized, to hold themselves in readiness to move at a moment's notice, and muskets were shipped to the different settlements, with orders for the immediate organization of other companies. The settlers along the Elkhorn river flocked to Fontenelle, which village was turned into a military camp. The growing crops were neglected and suffered much damage thereby. Pickets were thrown out during the day, and a cordon of sentinels surrounded the place at night. All the ammunition was collected together, and pewter teapots, teaspoons, etc., were moulded into bullets. Blunderbusses, which had done good service in patriot hands during the revolutionary war, and which had not been loaded or cleaned since, were dragged forth and burnished up. Old sabres, which had figured prominently on ‘muster days’ celebrated by the forefathers of the present owners, were produced, and measures adopted for the purpose of inducing them to leave their scabbards from which they had not been drawn for years. It was reported every day for a week that ten thousand Indians were approaching the town fully attired in the traditional war paint and feathers, and in consequence of these cheerful stories the people were constantly kept in a state of exciting suspense. At night each bush or shrub would be transformed into a stealthily approaching redskin.

“A week of this sort of life drifted by, and no attack had been made. By this time a force of about two hundred men had gathered in and about Fontenelle, and it was then resolved by the officials of the territory that it would be a fine stroke of policy to cross the Elkhorn, follow the trail of the Indians until they were overtaken, and then and there attack them and administer a lesson which they would not soon forget. A sufficient number of wagons were provided with the necessary camp equipage, and a large amount of provisions (several barrels of whisky being included in the latter), and on the 5th day of July the force

moved across the river, and went into camp on Maple creek, a few miles from Fontenelle. Governor Black accompanied the expedition, of which he was the commander-in-chief, though the battalion was under the command of Colonel—since Major-General—Thayer, who had served in the Mexican war.

“Omaha was represented in the expedition by a gun squad, commanded by Captain James Ford (who became a general during the war), and of which most of the young men of the city were members. Among those who went out as members of this organization and otherwise were Captain Ford, Hobart Ford, Si De Forest, Bob Howard, U. S. Marshal West, George and Ed. Hepburn, General Estabrook, George Armstrong—mounted on his famous bob-tailed black trotter—Charles Woolworth, A. S. Paddock, James G. Chapman, Cam. Reeves, John McConihe, Dr. Henry, Major J. H. Croft, W. J. Kennedy. Dr. J. P. Peck accompanied the army as surgeon, driving in a single buggy his chestnut sorrel ‘Mack.’

“Our mounted force always rode at the head of the columns, preceded by a few scouts, a considerable distance in advance. The sun beat down upon us with terrible force, and the sandy stretches of country over which we passed, at intervals, threw out an immense amount of heat. Our horses were very poor and weak, and the excessive heat, together with the heavy loads, soon began to tell on them, and consequently the progress made was very slow indeed. We had no roads, as the country had not yet been surveyed, and no settlements had been made. We struck the trail of the Indians and followed it steadily over hills, through valleys, and across streams which were always miry. Here we would generally be delayed somewhat, as a bridge of some description was required before we could get the wagons across. A force would be set to work to cut brush, while another would mow down the heavy slough grass. The brush would be thrown into the stream, the grass piled on the brush, and then if the banks were very steep the horses would be unhitched from the wagons, which would be let down by ropes, and then drawn up the opposite banks by teams which had been previously taken across. Notwithstanding the many difficulties encountered, we usually traveled as far in one day as the Indians we

were pursuing would march in three, it being an easy matter to locate the place where they had camped each night, these encampments being about seven miles apart. The utmost precaution against surprise was observed when, at the close of a long, tedious day, a convenient spot for a camp would be selected, the wagons corralled, and the animals turned out to graze. At an early hour in the night sentinels would be posted all around the camp, and relieved every two hours. After about a week's travel, during which we had not seen a human being, excepting those of our own party, we came one evening upon a single Indian lodge. We knew that we could not be very far behind the Indians, as the last few camps we had passed gave unmistakable signs of having been but recently vacated, and when this lodge was discovered, it was surrounded at once and found to be occupied by Jim Dick, an under chief among the Omahas, who told us that the Pawnees had been joined by the Omaha and Ponca tribes. and that with this increase of numbers there were at least 5,000 Indians in the party we were in pursuit of, and that they would encamp that night about seven or eight miles farther on, having occupied the camp at which we found Jim Dick's lodge, the night previous, he having laid over one day's tramp on account of his squaw being sick. This somewhat startling news called forth a hurried consultation. Five thousand Indians could utterly annihilate our force of two hundred undisciplined and poorly armed men, provided the Indians were disposed to fight. Jim Dick told us that the Omahas would not join the Pawnees, as they wished to remain at peace with the whites, but it was impossible to say what the Poncas would do. It was finally determined to go forward. The Omaha and his squaw were compelled to go with us under guard, in order to prevent the news of our approach being conveyed to the Indians, in camp.

"It was nearly night when we came upon the lodge, and we proceeded but a mile or so before going into camp. Arrangements were made to start out as silently as possible, at three o'clock the next morning. After supper had been disposed of, the cooking utensils and camp equipage were reloaded, and everything made ready for a start as soon as the signal should be given. The arms were put in as good condition as possible; bullets were moulded, and each man

was instructed with regard to his duties. It was a misty moonlight night. The camp was near the banks of the Elkhorn, whose waters, rising in the far off Black hills, at the foot of the Rocky mountains, rippled past with a monotonous sound. Occasionally the sharp cry of the coyote would be heard, as he wandered forth on a marauding expedition, or the hoot of the owl would break suddenly on the night air. The sentinels paced up and down through the tall grass, watching with vigilant eye, and prepared to give notice at the earliest approach of danger. The tired animals nipped the rich grass, which abounded in the greatest profusion, keeping close to the wagons, as they always do when away from the settlements, evidently being taught by instinct that their safety depends upon keeping close to their masters. Orders were given for fires to be extinguished at an early hour, and the men gathered about the wagons in little groups, and talked in low tones of what the coming day would bring forth. There was but little sleeping among us that night, but few jokes, and no boisterous laughter. It will be seen at once that the situation was not particularly exhilarating nor inspiring. We were a hundred miles or so out from the settlements, shut off from all chance of reinforcement. We were in pursuit of and expected to attack the Pawnee tribe, numbering 3,500 in all, and this tribe we found in coming up with it to be reinforced by nearly as many more, so that there would be at least 2,000 braves for us to attack. We were then within a few miles of that body of Indians who were quietly encamped and resting in blissful ignorance of our proximity.

"At three o'clock in the morning the camp was aroused, and in a very short time we were on the move. Orders were issued in a low tone as we passed rapidly along. The trail ran near the river bottom, on the table-land adjoining, and we met with no obstacles whatever until daylight, when we came to a small stream which ran out from the bluffs and into the river. The scouts approached this stream carefully, for it was thought the Indian camp could not be far away. The creek was skirted with timber, which shielded our approach; and when the stream was reached, the Indian camp was seen on the opposite side, near where it ran into the river. A large extent of ground was covered

by the lodges, and here and there Indians were to be seen gliding about, entirely unconscious of our approach. In a very few moments, however, we were discovered. The camp vanished like magic, and in an incredibly short space of time the wide river bottom stretching out before us was swarming with redskins, some mounted, some on foot, but all striving, shouting and yelling to make their escape. They leveled their lodges to the ground, but did not attempt to take them away; they thought only to save themselves. The Omahas did not run, neither did they strike their tents, but remained in them knowing they had no reason to fear the whites. Our mounted force crossed the river at once and followed up the flying Indians, but some time was lost in getting the wagons across the miry stream. Finally the entire force, wagons and all, were safely landed on the other side of the creek, and moved up the river at once. The tall slough grass through which we passed concealed a good many of the weaker ones among the Indians, who, finding themselves unable to keep up with the others, had dropped down in the rank grass, hoping to be passed by. On either side of us could be heard the yells and cries of papposes, who had been thrown away by the frightened squaws, in their endeavors to travel light. Small dogs, pet badgers, wolves and the like, had been left by their masters to shift for themselves, and they added their voices to the noise and confusion. It was a lively time. The sun had just risen, and was tipping the tops of the hills and the trees along the river with golden splendor. In a very short time not an Indian was to be seen, where but half an hour before hundreds and thousands had swarmed. They had taken shelter among the willows on the river bank, and in the breaks along the bluffs on either side of it.

“But they did not escape us. An under chief of the Pawnees, a fat old codger, who was trying to get away on foot, was overtaken by a horseman who shot at him and missed him, but just as he had secured a better aim for a second attempt, the Indian threw up his hands and surrendered. He was told to call his tribe together for a parley immediately, or he would be killed at once. The Indian was very glad of this chance for saving his life, and he immediately set up a series of terrific yells, in answer to

which one redskin would show himself at this place, another at that, and then after an interchange of yells and calls, the Indians gradually approached our prisoner, who explained to them that a parley with the 'Chemokee man' was of the utmost importance at that particular juncture.

"By this time our scattered forces had collected together; the wagons were corralled; a line of battle formed, with the six-pound brass piece in front of it, and the horse-men on the flanks. When the Indians, who were lurking about, discovered the full strength, or weakness rather, of the force they had been running from, they left their hiding places and approached us quite readily. They were ordered to keep at a respectful distance in front, and only the chiefs were allowed to come to the wagons. The Indian force constantly received additions to its numbers, and before an hour had passed, we were confronted by about 2,000 redskins. The Pawnee chiefs were told that they could have their choice—give up the braves who had been engaged in the robbing and burning about West Point (for it was found that but a small party had had a hand in those depredations); pay the expenses of the expedition out of certain moneys due them from the government, or—fight us. One of the chiefs, a black, scowling fellow, with a sort of sheep-thief look about him, wanted to fight us. He said that he had two hundred and fifty braves, and he knew he could clean us out, but the older and wiser heads of the tribe had been to Washington; they had held big pow-wows with the Great Father, and they had gained a somewhat correct idea of the number of whites, and of the power and majesty of the nation which we, with our single brass gun, represented.

"It was finally arranged that the terms proposed by us would be acceded to, and then began a hunt for the Indians who had been making trouble back in the settlements. By the middle of the afternoon we had seven young fellows tied behind our wagons, and we were moving off toward a suitable place to encamp for the night. Each of the head chiefs had attached his 'sign manual' to a portentous looking document which set forth in the most grandiloquent terms the fact that the individuals whose crosses were thereunto attached, regretted exceedingly the depredations which had been committed by certain unruly and head-

strong young men of the Pawnee tribe of Indians, and that they, the undersigned, authorized the keeping back from certain moneys due the tribe from the government, a sufficient amount to defray the expenses of the expedition, and the signers further agreed that they would make no effort to release the seven young men who had been turned over to our tender mercies, no matter what we chose to do with them.

“When the young Indians were given up to us, a squaw belonging to one of them, insisted on being allowed to go with her brave, and when this request was denied, she screamed and cried, tore the hair out of her head by great handfuls, threw her arms around the young fellow’s neck, and gave way to the most violent grief. She was dragged away from him with great difficulty, and we then proceeded on our way, traveling but a few miles before going into camp. One of the prisoners seemed to be suffering a great deal from some cause, and upon one of our doctors making an examination, it was found he had been shot through the body, and that the wound was mortifying. He was one of the party of eleven who had been shut up in the room at West Point, and as he ran off, after getting away from the house, he had been shot by one of the whites, but was not so seriously injured but that he was able to reach the Pawnee camp, since which time his wound had been getting more and more painful each day. The doctor said he would not live to reach the settlements, and he was therefore set free and told to go back to his tribe. He was found the next morning a short distance from the camp, dead.

“We enjoyed a happy, easy time the afternoon and night after the conference with the Indians, naturally supposing that all danger was now past, and that we could return home at once. It was arranged that we should proceed up the Elkhorn a few miles farther, then travel in a southerly direction until we should strike the head of Beaver creek, then go down that stream to its intersection with the Loup fork, following the Loup until we should come to the Platte, and then keep along the Platte until we reached the settlements. We had a beautiful camp that night. Huge cottonwood, walnut and elm trees spread their branches over our heads. A noisy little stream rip-

pled at our feet, and the ground was covered with a rich green carpet of Nature's weaving. Our minds were free from care or the apprehension of danger for the first time in many days, and we thoroughly enjoyed our pleasant surroundings. In due time a supper of black coffee, fat bacon, molasses, and a certain kind of hot bread, peculiar to the plains, was prepared and eaten with a relish.

"We were roused up at an early hour the next morning, and in a short time our cavalcade was on the move. After marching a few miles we reached a high point of ground, from which a magnificent and picturesque scene burst upon the view. Far off to the northwest we could trace the windings of the Elkhorn by the timber upon its banks, while here and there could be seen small streams which found their way from the highlands across the broad river bottoms. At our feet was seen the Indian camp, now a scene of active commotion, for they had just discovered our approach, and were rapidly gathering their herds of ponies from the neighboring hills. It was a mutual surprise. We supposed that the Indians would remain the night previous at the place where the pow-wow was held, and they probably thought we had turned back that morning, intending to go home by the route we had come.

"We were in for it now. We wanted to go in a direction that would bring us very near the Indian camp, and if they were disposed to fight us, we would gain nothing by turning aside now. It was decided that we should get everything ready to repel an attack, move along as though the Indians were not there, and trust to fate for the rest. Our six prisoners were tied together and then fastened by a rope to one of the wagons, behind which they walked quietly along, surrounded by a mounted guard. We did not go through the camp, but passed along one side of it. A few squaws and papooses came out to see us as we moved along, but the Indians generally remained about their tents. Among the squaws who had come out from the camp was the one previously mentioned as having torn her hair and exhibited such grief at being separated from her brave the day before, and when the wagon, behind which the prisoners were tied, came up, this squaw rushed among them and gave her Indian a knife with which he stabbed himself in the breast, and fell heavily to the ground. Of

course the wagon stopped at once, and the attention of the guards was taken up with the wounded Indian, whom they supposed to be bleeding internally, as but little blood was to be seen about the wounds, although a reddish looking substance, similar to blood in appearance, oozed from each corner of his mouth. As the guards were doing what they could to assist the Indian who had stabbed himself, his treacherous squaw secured the knife and cut the ropes which bound the prisoners together, and away they sprang like a flash, all the guards but one running after them, firing upon them as they ran. Meanwhile the wounded Indian had stretched out, his eyes sunk into his head, and he gave every indication of being dead while his squaw hung over him, indulging in wild expressions of grief. When she saw that the guards were some distance from the wagon, she gave her buck the signal, and he jumped to his feet as agile as a cat, and started to run. But he did not get far. One guard had remained to keep an eye on the corpse, and when that corpse attempted to run away, contrary to the custom and habits of corpses generally, the guard drew up his rifle and called, halt! The Indian halted, and it was then found that the wound which he had inflicted upon himself was only skin-deep, and that he had red ocre in his mouth, by means of which he had created the impression that blood was oozing from between his lips. He was immediately recaptured, tied behind the wagon, and the procession moved on.

“We proceeded about a mile, took up position on a high hill, and then stopped for a consultation. The guards who pursued the escaped prisoners had returned to the command, and reported that they had either killed or wounded all the prisoners except the one which had been recaptured. This was well enough, but in the excitement of the chase they had popped over one of the Omahas (down among whose tents the prisoners ran), and had also killed an Omaha pony. The indications just at that time were that we had cut out more work for ourselves than we could get through with conveniently. It was reasonable to suppose that the Pawnees had been thoroughly roused by the occurrences of the last half hour, and if the Poncas and the Omahas would join them, it was quite probable that they would go back on the agreement of the previous day. The Omahas had

acted very fairly thus far, utterly refusing to have anything to do with the trouble into which the Pawnees had brought themselves, but it was a difficult matter to decide what they would do now, since one of their braves had been wounded and a pony killed. We were on a high hill, about a mile from the Indian camp, with no chance to get wood or water, and it would be a very easy matter for us to be surrounded and starved to death. The prospect was somewhat gloomy and discouraging.

“While we were deliberating over the matter, we saw a procession of Indians leave the Omaha camp and approach us. The procession proved to be composed of fifty of the wise heads among the Omahas. They marched in single file without a sound being heard, and as they slowly approached us we could see that their minds were filled with serious thoughts. They were decorated in a peculiar manner, their costumes indicating that they were prepared either for war or peace, as circumstances might seem to dictate.

“But they didn’t fight us. Our cheek and our extraordinary conversational powers saved us for a second time. We reasoned with those chiefs; we talked as we had never talked before. We portrayed in brilliant and glowing colors the evils which would result to the red-skins generally in case the Omahas and the Poncas joined with the Pawnees in declaring war against us. We dwelt especially upon the immense resources possessed by the whites; of their great facilities for carrying on a prolonged and bloody warfare. We deprecated the accidental shooting of the Omaha, promising to hang the man who had fired the unfortunate shot. We made mention of the fact that the Omahas had been at peace with us ever since the first settlement of the territory. We had regular details made to talk to those old chaps who had one side of their villainous looking countenances painted red and the other black, and as soon as one detail of men could be exhausted, another took their place, and we outwinded them. Their desire for war gradually cooled, and they finally agreed that if we would leave medicines for the wounded Indians, and pay for the pony we had killed, they would let us alone. To this condition we assented cheerfully, and as the Poncas had signified their intention to do as the Omahas decided to act in the

matter, the Pawnees concluded that they would not fight us alone. We left a horse for the Indian whose pony had been killed, and we were allowed to move on. We did not camp very early that night. Every mile that we traveled, put that much distance between us and the Indians, and we were seized with a desire to make that as great as possible before stopping for the night.

“Soon after leaving the scene of our conference, we struck Beaver creek and followed along its course. We traveled late that night and did not go into camp until near midnight. Keeping along Beaver creek, we came in due time to its intersection with the Loup fork, at the then Mormon settlement of Genoa. Here we were cordially received by the Mormons, who looked upon us as a band of brave and noble men who had sacrificed home and home comforts for the nonce, going forth with our lives in our hands to do battle in defence of the unprotected settlements, and shield them from the devastating torch of the savage.

“Leaving the Mormon camp—in a manner becoming a band of heroes—we journeyed down the Loup fork, and reached the German town of Columbus that night, at which place we went into camp. We also indulged in a high old time—we felt that the Indians were now safe from any murderous design which we may have harbored against them, and we rejoiced to know it. We left one company of our command at Columbus, it having been organized there, and after leaving that village, our force decreased very rapidly. We were formally disbanded at Columbus, the different companies being allowed to return to the various settlements from whence they came by the nearest and most practicable routes. We were told that each company commander would receive the pay due his company, and that the members of the company would be paid by him. It was supposed that the government would enforce the contract we had made with the Indians, keep back enough funds to pay the expenses of the expedition, and that we would receive the money which was due us. But the government recoiled on us, paid the Indians all that was coming to them, and we were left to whistle for our pay. Thus ended the Pawnee war.”

When the civil war broke out and the call for volunteers was made, Omaha was not behind its sister cities in offering

her best men to fight for the Union. Those were exciting days all over the land, and Omaha and Nebraska shared the enthusiasm that prevailed everywhere. Hon. John M. Thayer, who became a major-general and afterwards United States senator, now governor of Nebraska, applied to Governor Saunders and received his commission as colonel of the First regiment of Nebraska volunteers, which regiment was mainly organized in Omaha and left for the field of action in July, 1861, with the following officers :

John M. Thayer, of Omaha, colonel; H. P. Downs, of Nebraska City, lieutenant-colonel; Wm. McCord, of Platts-mouth, major; S. A. Strickland, of Bellevue, adjutant; Enos Lowe, of Omaha, surgeon; William McClelland, of Omaha, assistant surgeon; T. W. Tipton, of Brownville, chaplain; George Spencer, sutler.

Captains—Company A, R. R. Livingstone, of Platts-mouth; Company B, William Baumer, of Omaha; Company C, J. D. N. Thompson; Company D, Allen Blacker; Company E, Wm. G. Hollins, of Omaha; Company F, Thomas M. Bowen; Company G, John McConihe; Company H, George T. Kennedy; Company I, Jacob Butler; Company K, Joseph W. Paddock.

The first battalion of the Second regiment of Nebraska volunteers (cavalry) was mustered in at Omaha, about the first of November, 1862, for nine months' service. George Armstrong, of this city, was commissioned as major, and commanded and superintended the organization of the regiment until ten companies were mustered in, when William F. Sapp was commissioned lieutenant-colonel. About the first of February, 1863, the twelfth company completed the regiment, and it was mustered into the service of the United States and officered as follows :

R. W. Furnas, of Brownville, colonel; W. F. Sapp, of Omaha, lieutenant-colonel; John Taffe, of Dakota City, and John W. Pearman, of Nebraska City, majors; Dr. Aurelius Bowen, of Nebraska City, and Dr. W. S. Latta, of Platts-mouth, surgeons; H. M. Atkinson, of Brownville, adjutant.

This regiment, enlisted for nine months and designed for home service, was mustered out in September, 1863, and on the recommendation of several of its officers, and by leave of the secretary of war, George Armstrong was com-

missioned by Governor Saunders to raise an independent battalion of cavalry to serve during the war, and the following year the "First Battalion of Nebraska Veteran Cavalry" was mustered in, and George Armstrong, captain of Company A, was commissioned as major commanding.

The battalion was afterwards consolidated with the "Old Nebraska First," which had returned from the south and been transformed into a cavalry regiment, and on the 10th day of July, 1865, the new organization, thus consolidated, was known as the "First Regiment of Nebraska Veteran Cavalry." One year afterwards this regiment was finally mustered out, at which time the officers were: R. R. Livingston, colonel; William Baumer, lieutenant-colonel; George Armstrong and Thomas J. Majors, majors; William McClelland, surgeon.

"Curtis' Horse" was the name of a battalion of cavalry, consisting of four companies, principally recruited in Omaha, and afterwards consolidated with the Fifth Iowa cavalry. These four companies—A, B, C, and D—composed the first battalion. The final appointment of officers was made February 1st, 1862, as follows: W. W. Lowe, colonel; M. T. Patrick, lieutenant-colonel; W. B. McGeorge, adjutant; Enos Lowe, surgeon; B. T. Wise, assistant surgeon; Jerome Spillman, chaplain.

Company A was commanded by Captain J. J. Lowe; Company B by Captain John T. Croft; Company C by Captain Morris Young; Company D by Captain Harlan Beard. All these companies were mustered into the United States service at Omaha by Lieutenant J. N. H. Patrick.

Besides the above mentioned troops, Captain John R. Porter organized at Omaha Company A, First Nebraska militia cavalry regiment, for home service against "confederate tribes of Indians," and Captain E. P. Childs, of Omaha, raised an artillery detachment of Nebraska militia. In addition to this, the militia was organized throughout the state.

In 1864 a very widespread and serious Indian scare occurred in the territory, and it was not entirely without foundation. It was shortly after the destruction of Lawrence, Kansas, by Quantrell's band, that several persons in Omaha received anonymous letters warning them of a similar attack, and some little uneasiness was thus caused in

the city. It appears that a considerable amount of money and valuables had been sent to Omaha from the southern part of the territory for safe-keeping, and the banks at that time held more than the usual amount of money. There was a well-grounded fear that the city would be attacked by robbers or guerrillas disguised as Indians. When the attention of the citizens was called to this fact, it became evident to them that it would indeed be an easy exploit, even in 1864, for an armed body of 100 or 150 men to approach within twenty miles of the city without the least resistance and without anyone being aware of their coming. They could march up from the southwest through a country where there was not a single settler for hundreds of miles.

Several bands of Sioux and other northern Indians had been in the habit of roaming at will through sections of the territory, and particularly through that portion now known as Saunders county.

About that time a large band of Indians appeared on the west side of the Elkhorn river, in the vicinity of where Waterloo and Valley stations are now located on the Union Pacific railroad, and although they did not at first commit any outrage, or do any damage or violence to the white people, still the settlers in that neighborhood felt so uneasy and afraid of them, that they fled to Omaha as fast as their own limbs or the legs of their horses could carry them. As soon as they had gone, the Indians appropriated their cattle and horses, and everything else of any value, but did no violence or murder.

When the settlers came flocking into Omaha one morning, between two and three o'clock, in the latter part of August, 1864, it caused the most intense excitement. Business was entirely suspended that day. A meeting was called at the court house at two o'clock in the afternoon, and before sunset, nearly able-bodied man in the city was fully armed, equipped and prepared for anything that might occur. A strong guard was organized and stationed that night at all the approaches to the city, and this vigilance was continued for about two weeks. It is a fact that quite a number of the citizens of Omaha became so frightened that they went over to Council Bluffs, where they remained till the scare had subsided.

The precautions that were taken no doubt prevented an attack on the city either from bushwhackers or from Indians. Our authority for this statement is a gentleman who is one of the oldest settlers, as well as one of the leading and most respected citizens of Omaha. He has always been of that opinion, for soon after Quantrell's raid in Kansas, he accidentally met in Omaha a man who was a member of Quantrell's band. He had known this man for a long time, and during the civil war he was little better than a highwayman. There were two others of Quantrell's men in Omaha at the same time. The trio were evidently looking over the ground preparatory to raiding the city.

Roving bands of Indians were committing depredations and murders in the Platte valley. Men were found killed at Thirty-two-mile creek, Lone Tree and Plum Creek, and other places in Nebraska, especially along the overland mail and stage routes. Stock was driven off along the Fort Kearney and Atchison mail route, and the pickets were fired upon at Fort Kearney. A wagon train had been destroyed at Plum Creek, and thirteen men killed. It is claimed to be a fact that in many instances the Indians were commanded by white men, disguised as savages. This is easily explained by the fact that the civil war was then in progress, and these white savages were undoubtedly rebel emissaries. It was not strange, then, that, in the face of all these circumstances, a general uprising of the Indians who infested western Nebraska, Wyoming, Colorado and Utah, should have been feared at that time. It was thus that the Indian and guerrilla scare of 1864 originated.

Governor Alvin Saunders made a call for the militia for self-protection and to put a stop to the Indian outrages, and in accordance with that call his adjutant-general, W. H. S. Hughes, issued a special order for two regiments of mounted infantry, each regiment to be composed of six companies of sixty-four men each—one of the regiments to be raised south of the Platte and the other north of the Platte. The commanding officers of all north Platte companies were to report to Brigadier-General O. P. Hurford, of Omaha, and those of the south Platte companies to Colonel O. P. Mason, of Nebraska City. The term of service was four months.

Adjutant-General Hughes' next order, No. 4, dated August 22, 1864, by order of the commander-in-chief, Gov-

ernor Saunders, commanded that all able-bodied men in the territory between the ages of eighteen and forty-five, who did not belong to some militia company, meeting regularly for drill, should enroll themselves and form companies in accordance with the laws of the territory. Under the four months' call of Governor Saunders, seven companies were organized, among them being the following at Omaha:

Company A—R. T. Beall, captain; George C. Yates, first lieutenant; J. H. Barlow, second lieutenant.

Company B—John Taffe, captain; Edwin Patrick, first lieutenant; Abraham Deyo, second lieutenant.

Company C—Charles S. Goodrich, captain; Martin Dunham, first lieutenant; David T. Mount, second lieutenant.

Company D—Jesse Lowe, captain; E. Estabrook, first lieutenant; O. B. Selden, second lieutenant.

A gun squad was also organized and officered by E. P. Child, captain, and A. J. Simpson, first lieutenant.

These companies were more of a home guard than anything else. Company D was called the "gray-beard company," on account of its being composed entirely of old men. These companies were organized during the latter part of August. The Republican of August 26, 1864, says: "Organization is progressing satisfactorily, and we shall soon be in fighting trim. The city is now safe, and we can resist any attack which can be made upon it by the Indians or guerrillas."

The Republican of the same date notices the departure of Captain Taffe's company, as follows: "Captain Taffe's company of cavalry started west Wednesday afternoon, provided with five days' rations. They go direct to Junction Island, near Forest City, and after reconnoitering in that vicinity will pass up the Elkhorn and return home."

On Monday night, August 23, it had been reported in Omaha that two hundred head of cattle belonging to Mr. E. Creighton and Mr. E. Loveland, were driven off by the Indians from an island where they were being herded, only twenty miles from Omaha, and that a large number of the hostiles were on the south side of the Platte river, in the vicinity of Forest City. It was on the morning of this day that the frightened settlers—about twenty families—came into Omaha.

Captain Taffe's company of fifty mounted men left

Omaha on Wednesday evening, August 23d, reaching Forest City on Thursday. It was there learned that the cattle reported to have been driven off by the Sioux, had been stampeded by the Omahas, on the return from their annual hunt, and that most of the cattle had been recovered, no hostile Indians having been engaged in the affair.

Captain Taffe then proceeded with his command up the Elkhorn, and made a thorough reconnoissance for several miles in the direction of Elkhorn City. Nothing was learned of any hostile Indians, and becoming satisfied that the alarm was the result of a mistake, for which nobody was really to blame, Captain Taffee returned to the city, arriving on September 1st. This expedition demonstrated the fact that no hostile Indians had made their appearance on the north side of the Platte. This quieted all apprehension of an attack of Indians on Omaha, and most of the settlers returned home. The fear of a raid on Omaha by guerrillas was still entertained, however, and strict vigilance was maintained for some little time. The home guards were drilled every day from four to six o'clock in the afternoon, and all stores, shops, workshops and places of business generally were closed during those hours. Captains Taffe, Goodrich and Beall were ordered to attend to the enrollment of all persons subject to military duty.

Captain Beall was ordered to take command of all the militia forces within the limits of the city, and to keep the city under guard at night. All this was done by command of Brigadier-General O. P. Hurford, commanding First Nebraska militia.

About this time General Curtis, who was conducting the Indian campaign, made a call on Governor Saunders for mounted men, and in accordance with this request a company of volunteer cavalry was raised in Omaha, principally through the efforts of John R. Porter. He had been drilling his company of "home guards" every Saturday, and being considered a thorough military tactician he was elected captain of the cavalry company. A. T. Riley was elected first lieutenant, and Martin Dunham, second lieutenant.

The cavalry men were without horses, but this important necessity was supplied by the late Colonel Hayes, father-in-law of Judge Lake, who organized a press-gang for the

purpose of pressing into the service the requisite number of steeds. They made a pretty clean sweep of the city stables, taking every horse that they found, as well as saddles and bridles, wherever there were any to be had. An order was also issued by command of Brigadier-General Mitchell that no horses should be crossed to the Iowa side of the river by the ferry company, as it was feared that some owners might transport their animals out of the reach of the press-gang, whose operations entailed considerable hardship upon some persons. People living out of the city, farmers and others, would not come into town for sometime afterwards, except with bull teams, leaving their horses at home for fear of seizure.

Elder Shinn had a very fine horse, and when Colonel Hayes said to his men, "Take him, boys," the elder put his hand in his pocket and remarked, "Colonel, *you* had better come and take him." Colonel Hayes didn't take that horse. "Come on boys," said he, and they rode off to the stable of some other man.

The deficiency in bridles and saddles was supplied by the government quartermaster stationed at Omaha, who also furnished blankets. The horses and accoutrements were turned over to the cavalrymen, who were thus pretty well equipped. After being sworn into the United States service, and inspected by Major Armstrong, they left Omaha, fifty-two strong, sometime in September, and scoured the country north and south as far west as Kearney and Julesburg, and other points along the stage line, over which travel had been temporarily suspended.

The Omaha cavalrymen had several little skirmishes and one real fight, which took place at Plum Creek, where the Indians had burned a train of fourteen wagons a short time previously, and killed the emigrants, who had afterwards been buried by some of the whites. Captain Porter's company had run a party of Pawnees to this point, occasionally picking them off one at a time. They finally cornered them and killed fourteen of them. They also took three captives, who were brought to Omaha and delivered to General Mitchell. No one recollects what became of them, but it is very likely that they were soon released.

At another time they corralled old Two-Face and his band near Alkali, and in crossing the Platte river to reach

them the Omaha men came very nearly losing several of their horses. Just as they were about to charge them, a white man stepped out from among the Indians and raised a flag of truce. He presented a passport of protection and freedom, a sort of letter of credit, from General Mitchell, saying that they should be allowed to proceed unmolested by anyone to Cottonwood, down the river. Captain Porter respected the letter, and allowed them to depart, notwithstanding the opposition of his troopers, who wanted to annihilate them. The Indians did not go to Cottonwood, but switched off at Ash Hollow and went up to the vicinity of Fort Laramie, where the late Colonel William Baumer was commanding. Colonel Baumer took Two-Face prisoner, and hung him in chains, he being a renegade and a thief as well as a hostile. Two-Face was a hard character and no doubt deserved his fate. He had several white children whom he had captured.

Captain Porter's company also did valuable service in escorting supply trains and stage coaches between Julesburg and Fort Kearney. The cavalry men returned home in November. The Nebraska First and the Iowa Seventh were then returning from the south, and these two regiments relieved all the volunteers along the stage road, and on the frontier.

Captain E. P. Childs also raised an artillery company of volunteers and went to Fort Kearney, where he did some active duty with his command.

Omaha has for many years been quite an important military point. It is the official headquarters and supply depot of the department of the Platte, now under command of General John R. Brooke. Fort Omaha, formerly called Sherman barracks, was built about the year 1868, and since that time it has been considerably improved. More or less troops are stationed there all the time, and hence the military form quite an element in Omaha society as well as in her business affairs.

To United States Senator Paddock is due the credit for the establishment of the military district of Nebraska, which naturally resulted in the department of the Platte, with headquarters at Omaha. The first order for the organization of the district was procured by Mr. Paddock. This was done in connection with the organization of the Second Ne-

braska cavalry, for which he secured the order as acting governor from Secretary Stanton to General Pope, who was then in command of the department of the Northwest with headquarters at St. Paul. General Pope sent to Nebraska his chief of staff, General Elliott, who was entertained by Governor Paddock at his residence. General Elliott accepted the entire plan as recommended by Governor Paddock. The Second regiment was for home protection against hostile Indians, and General Elliott issued the order for raising the regiment and establishing rendezvous headquarters at Omaha. He also established a number of frontier posts, and as companies were being mustered in they were distributed among these posts, all reporting at Omaha. When this plan was perfected Omaha was made permanent headquarters, with General James Craig temporarily in command of the district of Nebraska. All this was the result of the efforts of Mr. Paddock, who also secured the only direct and independent appropriation for military headquarters buildings, as an amendment in the senate to appropriation bills. The amounts thus appropriated were \$60,000 for Fort Omaha, and \$30,000 for quartermaster and commissary depot.

Omaha now has two excellent independent militia companies, the Creighton Guards and the Omaha Guards, composed of young men. These two organizations are a credit to the city.

CHAPTER XXII.

THE FIRST CHURCHES.

THE PIONEER MINISTERS—REMINISCENCES BY REV. REUBEN GAYLORD, THE FIRST CONGREGATIONAL PASTOR—FIRST CHURCH EDIFICES—THE METHODISTS, BAPTISTS, CONGREGATIONALISTS, EPISCOPALIANS, CATHOLICS, PRESBYTERIANS AND LUTHERANS.

The pioneers in religion in Omaha were the Methodists. The Rev. Peter Cooper, a Methodist clergyman of Council Bluffs, had the honor of preaching the first sermon in this city, the services being held on Sunday, August 13, 1854, at William P. Snowden's residence, which was the "St. Nicholas," or rather the ferry company's "claim house."

The next preacher of this denomination was Rev. Isaac F. Collins, who came here in the spring of 1855, as a regularly appointed missionary, for the purpose of organizing a society. He held services in the territorial capitol building, and in September organized a church with a membership of six persons. The ferry company donated to the church two lots, 132 by 88, on Thirteenth street, which were sold for \$1,500 to raise money for the erection of a church edifice. The church building was completed in the fall of 1856, the dedicatory services being conducted by Elder Moses F. Shinn. Rev. Mr. Collins was succeeded by Rev. John Chivington, who, in 1862, gave place to Rev. W. M. Smith. He remained but nine months, being obliged to leave on account of the unpleasantness created by a political sermon, in which he said he would "rejoice to see our people wade through rivers of blood, and climbing over mountains of flesh, rather than the north should fail and the freedom of the slaves be unaccomplished." During his administration the church, which had been built in 1856, was sold, and a business building known as Methodist church block, was erected upon the ground. The Omaha National Bank building now occupies the site. A brick church was afterwards erected on Seventeenth street. Mr. Smith's successor was Rev. Thomas B. Lemon, but in 1865 Mr. Smith returned and remained his full term. The Methodists are a strong body in Omaha at the present time, having several church edifices and large congregations.

The Baptist church was represented in Omaha as long ago as 1855. It was in the summer of that year that Rev. William Leach came here as a missionary. During the few months that he remained he conducted services in the territorial capitol. He was also a dentist, and added somewhat to his small income by attending to the dental repairs of the community. Mr. Leach, however, did not succeed in effecting a permanent organization. Nothing more was done towards establishing the Baptist church in Omaha until 1859, when Rev. Mr. Barnes, originally from the state of New York, who had been struggling in the church field at Florence for a brief period, came to Omaha, under direction of the board of missions, on a salary of \$400 a year. He succeeded in organizing the First Baptist church, and a small one-story frame house of worship was erected on

Douglas street, between Fifteenth and Sixteenth. In 1862 the society, overburdened with debt and discouraged in many ways, disbanded and sold its property, and Mr. Barnes sought a more encouraging field. A reorganization of the Baptist church was brought about in 1866, and the Rev. W. J. Kennott was called to officiate. Services were conducted for some months in the court house, until the completion of a frame church at the southeast corner of Fifteenth and Davenport streets, in December, 1866. The brick church, on the same location, was built in 1870.

In September, 1855, Rev. Reuben Gaylord visited Omaha, and in December following he moved here with his family, arriving on Christmas day. He made Omaha his home ever after, and watched the city's religious, social and commercial growth with a deep interest.

The first Congregational church building erected in Omaha and Nebraska was a brick structure located on the west side of Sixteenth street, between Farnam and Douglas streets. When Redick's alleged opera house was built in 1870, this church building was absorbed in this larger structure, and it now projects as a sort of wing on the west side. This wing was used for several years as a city council chamber and United States court room.

At the farewell services, held in it in 1867, by the Congregationalists, previous to going to the then new church at the corner of Nineteenth and Chicago streets, Rev. Mr. Gaylord delivered a very interesting sermon, in which he gave his religious reminiscences in Omaha, extending over a period of fourteen years. From a published extract of his sermon some interesting facts have been obtained as follows: "The winter of 1855-6 was of terrible severity. The territorial legislature was then in session, Omaha having been made the capital by Acting Governor Cuming. But few of the then residents now remain. Among the early settlers were O. D. Richardson, Mr. Goodwill, Dr. Miller, A. D. Jones, A. J. Poppleton, Major Armstrong, General Estabrook, General Thayer, T. B. Cuming, G. M. Mills, A. J. Hanscom, and their families. He [Mr. Gaylord] commenced preaching in the council chamber, in the old state house, on the last of December, at a salary of \$600 per annum, not more than half enough to support his family. There were here then Rev. Mr. Collins, of the Methodist

church, and Rev. Mr. Leach, a Baptist clergyman. They were occupying the council chamber morning and evening, and he took what was left—the afternoon. There was no church organization here then, except a Methodist class of not more than six members. They organized a union Sabbath school, with Mr. B. H. Chapman as superintendent. On the 4th of May, 1856, Mr. Gaylord organized in the council chamber, the first Congregational church in Nebraska, with nine members—O. D. Richardson and wife, B. H. Chapman and wife, James W. Seymour, Mrs. Allen, himself and wife and daughter. Early in 1856 the first Congregational society was organized to take measures to build a church, and T. G. Goodspeed, E. Estabrook and L. Miller were chosen trustees in July. The population of Omaha was then about five hundred. When they determined to build a church, by the foresight of Rev. G. G. Rice, then of Council Bluffs, a location, the site of the edifice, had been set apart for them by the ferry company. The Methodists were then erecting their first house of worship, on Thirteenth street. The work of gathering the means to build the Congregational church, making contracts and getting material, had devolved upon the speaker, and it had been no easy task: The saw-mill on the bank of the river, owned by Mr. Salisbury, was continually besieged, and to get the lumber as fast as it was needed it was necessary to have a team ready to haul it away as soon as it was cut. The whole work he had done during the illness of his family, except when his family physician, Dr. Miller, volunteered to aid him. While the church was building service was occasionally had in the dining-room of the Douglas house. By the 26th of October, 1856, they were enabled to hold services in the basement of the new church. Six new members were then added to the congregation, and a Sunday school was established, with Mr. Kellom as superintendent, and from that time they had been kept up without interruption. In 1857 the Boyd brothers had completed their contract for the carpenter work on the church, Mr. Robb had finished the painting, graining and seats, and Mr. McAusland had placed the bell rim and lightning rod upon the steeple, and on the 9th of August, 1857, the dedication sermon was preached to a full house. In 1858, and again in

1860, there was a marked degree of religious interest, and in the latter year a union prayer meeting was held nightly for several weeks in this and the Methodist churches. The Episcopal church was the next organized, in the old state house in 1856. In June, 1857, an Old School Presbyterian church was formed, with Rev. Mr. Bergen for its minister, and a New School Presbyterian church was organized in 1860. The speaker had continued the pastor of this church until 1864, in the spring of which he accepted the agency of the American Home Missionary society for Nebraska and Iowa, and in the following autumn he resigned his charge of the church. Including the original nine, he had received eighty members into the congregation. The church had originally cost \$4,500, and was wholly furnished by the proceeds of a fair given by the ladies in the building known as the St Charles hotel—the first fair ever held in Nebraska.”

Rev. Mr. Gaylord was born at Norfolk, Connecticut, in 1812. He graduated from Yale college in 1834, standing at the head of a class of seventy. In the spring of 1835 he accepted a tutorship in Illinois college, at Jacksonville, remaining there for two years. His leisure hours during that period were spent in theological studies. He entered Yale Theological Seminary in 1837, and graduated the next year. Coming to Iowa he at once entered upon the life work of the ministry. Mr. Gaylord was one of the founders of Iowa college, and for many years was one of its trustees. From Iowa he moved to Nebraska in 1855. He died in Omaha, January 10, 1880.

After the retirement of Mr. Gaylord from the pastorate, in the fall of 1865, the Rev. Mr. Stowell ministered for a while in the Congregational church. Rev. W. W. Rose then preached a year or two, and was followed by Rev. E. S. Palmer. Rev. Mr. Sherrill, the present pastor, was ordained in 1869, and in 1870 took charge of the church. He continued in that position until the fall of 1888, and built up a large and flourishing congregation, which now occupies a new and handsome brick edifice (erected in 1888), upon the site of the old church. Upon the resignation of Rev. Mr. Sherrill, the Rev. Mr. Duryea, of Boston, accepted a call to preside over the congregation.

The Episcopal congregation of Trinity church was or-

ganized in 1856. In the summer of that year, Bishop Kemper, of Wisconsin, missionary bishop of the northwest, visited Omaha in company with Bishop Lee, of Iowa, and Rev. W. U. Irish, of Missouri. Services were held on Sunday, July 13, Bishop Lee preaching in the morning and Bishop Kemper in the afternoon. A parish was organized at that time, consisting of Samuel Moffat, senior warden; C. W. Hamilton, junior warden; Thomas B. Cuming, A. J. Hanscom, A. F. Salisbury and Jonas Seeley, vestrymen. The services of Rev. G. W. Watson, then missionary at Council Bluffs, were secured, and he continued to officiate as rector until July, 1860. A lot was purchased in 1857, on the northwest corner of Davenport and Fourteenth streets, and the corner-stone of a proposed church building was laid with imposing ceremonies by Bishop Lee, assisted by the rector and Rev. Eli Adams. This location, however, was abandoned, and a lot was leased for ten years, on the southwest corner of Farnam and Ninth streets. A small brick church was built, it being provided in the lease that the improvements on the lot should revert to the owner at the expiration of the term, which was in 1869. The little brick church was then converted into a beer garden and music hall, for which purpose it has been used ever since. The Trinity people had, however, in 1867, moved to the southeast corner of Capitol avenue and Eighteenth street, where they had purchased a lot and erected a large frame church, at a cost of \$15,000. This building was destroyed by fire November 10, 1869. Another frame structure was immediately built, being intended only for temporary quarters, but it continued in service for several years, until the Trinity cathedral was completed.

In 1860, Rev. Mr. Watson was succeeded by Rev. John West, who served about one year. Then came Rev. O. C. Dake, who officiated for nearly two years. Rev. W. A. Van Antwerp was the rector of Trinity from 1864 to 1868. Next came Rev. George C. Betts, who filled Trinity's pulpit for one year. Rev. John G. Gassman followed, and remained until 1872. The eloquent Rev. Alexander C. Garrett, who afterwards became missionary bishop of northern Texas, was in charge of Trinity for about three years. Upon the passage of the cathedral canon in September, 1872, he became dean of the cathedral. He was succeeded by Rev. F. R. Millsbaugh.

The first Episcopal bishop of Nebraska was Rt. Rev Robert H. Clarkson, who was consecrated in Chicago November 15, 1865, and immediately afterwards located in Omaha. He rapidly built up the church organization throughout the state, and devoted much of his time to raising a fund with which to erect the beautiful Trinity cathedral, which is one of the handsomest church edifices in the west. The corner-stone was laid May 25, 1880, and the building was completed in 1881. Bishop Clarkson, who died in 1884, lies buried just south of the cathedral, which may be called his monument. The present bishop is the Rt. Rev. George T. Worthington, and the dean of the cathedral is Rev. C. H. Gardner. Trinity parish maintains several mission churches and Sunday-schools in the city. The other Episcopal churches are St. Barnabas, All Saints and St. John's.

The Roman Catholics built and completed the first church edifice—a brick structure—in Omaha. It was located on Eighth street, between Harney and Howard, on ground donated by the ferry company. When completed, in August, 1856, Father Scanlan, of St. Joseph, dedicated it under the name of St. Philomena's church. Upon the completion of the cathedral on Ninth street, in 1867, the old church was used for school purposes. It was standing up to 1882, when it was torn down to make room for the B. & M. freight yard. The Catholics are the strongest and wealthiest religious organization in Omaha. They have numerous churches, colleges, schools, convents and charitable institutions. Right Rev. James O'Connor, bishop of Nebraska, Wyoming and Montana, makes his home and headquarters in Omaha.

The First Presbyterian church was organized in June, 1857, by Rev. George P. Bergen, a missionary of the Old School Presbyterian church. Mr. Bergen continued his labors until 1869, when he was succeeded by Rev. George Webster. The ruling elders at that time were Ezra Millard and John R. Meredith. In 1860, however, this church, owing to financial embarrassments and internal dissensions, ceased to exist as an organization. It was succeeded a few months later by the Second Presbyterian church, which was established by Rev. F. M. Dimmick, who was sent here for that purpose by the New School board of missions. Ser-

vices were held in the different churches, in the court house and other places, until 1868, when the congregation took possession of its new brick church, at the northwest corner of Seventeenth and Dodge streets. Mr. Dimmick retired from this church in 1870. His successor was Rev. George D. Stewart, who officiated until 1877, when the present pastor, Rev. W. J. Harsha, took charge. Besides the Second Presbyterian church, there are now in Omaha fourteen other Presbyterian churches.

The Lutherans first gained a foothold in Omaha in 1859, in which year Rev. H. W. Kuhns was sent to this city as a missionary by the Alleghany Synod of Pennsylvania. Through his efforts the Emanuel Lutheran church was organized the next year, and in 1861 a brick church building was erected on the north side of Douglas street, between Twelfth and Thirteenth. Mr. Kuhns remained the pastor of this church until 1870. In 1881 the church property was sold to the Millard hotel syndicate, and a new lot was purchased at the northeast corner of Harney and Sixteenth streets, upon which a handsome brick edifice has since been built, called the Kountze Memorial church, in honor of the father of Augustus and Herman Kountze. Mr. Augustus Kountze contributed a large sum toward its erection.

Omaha is now well supplied with church societies and church buildings, there being over eighty organizations representing the leading denominations.

CHAPTER XXIII.

EARLY AMUSEMENTS.

THE FIRST THEATRICAL ENTERTAINMENT—JULIA DEAN HAYNE—FIRST PLACE OF AMUSEMENT—JOHN TEMPLETON'S COMPANY—POTTER'S THEATRE—ACADEMY OF MUSIC—A SPLENDID STOCK COMPANY—PROMINENT ACTORS WHO PLAYED IN OMAHA IN THE EARLY DAYS—REDICK'S OPERA HOUSE—BOYD'S OPERA HOUSE—THE GRAND OPERA HOUSE.

The first theatrical performance ever witnessed in Omaha was given in the dining room of the Herndon house (now the Union Pacific headquarters), in the summer

of 1860. The leading actress was Julia Dean Hayne, who held quite a high position in her profession. One of her sisters married Colonel John Y. Clopper, and resided in Omaha for several years after the close of the civil war.

In speaking of this first theatrical entertainment in Omaha, Mr. Byron Reed, one of the old settlers, said: "I have forgotten the names of all the members of the company except that of Julia Dean Hayne. I don't think the company was out on a professional tour, as it had no scenery. I remember that a bolt of muslin was borrowed from Tootle & Jackson's store to be made into curtains. I cannot now recall the name of the play."

According to another old settler, the first place of amusement in Omaha was the old court house, at the northeast corner of Farnam and Sixteenth streets, and the first play of any note presented here was "The Chamber of Death." It was produced by John Templeton's traveling company, who carried their own scenery and stage. It is an interesting fact that John Templeton was the proprietor of the opera company which, twenty years later, in 1881, had the pleasure of opening Omaha's handsome temple of amusement, the Boyd opera house. The opera on that occasion was "The Mascotte," and "Fay Templeton," daughter of John Templeton, was the prima donna. When the play, "The Chamber of Death," was produced in the old court house, Fay Templeton was a mere child. Her father was a prosperous manager and was everywhere known as "Lucky John Templeton." The court house was Omaha's place of amusement until the opening of Potter's theatre, in the second story of J. J. Brown's building, at the southeast corner of Fourteenth and Douglas streets. This theatre had a seating capacity of 400 or 500, the seats being common chairs placed on an inclined plane. This was about the year 1865. Potter, who ran the theatre, was an old theatrical manager. He opened the theatre with a stock company, in which Walter Bray, was the leading man and comedian. Among the first plays presented at Potter's theatre was the "Lady of Lyons." After running a short time the business became very light, and one night the orchestra struck for their pay just before the curtain was to go up. The play was "Pocahontas," in which considerable music was required. This was the first

night of its presentation in Omaha. Potter, who was equal to any emergency, informed the stage manager that the play would have to proceed without the music. "By thunder! We can't do it!" exclaimed the stage manager. "But you can and must," said Potter, who thereupon walked out upon the stage and said to the audience: "Ladies and gentlemen, owing to the illness of the leader of the orchestra, there will be no music this evening. Luckily, however, the play really requires no music." Thereupon the curtain rose and the play of "Pocahontas" proceeded. Among the prominent actors who appeared at Potter's theatre were C. W. Couldock and Mr. and Mrs. Selden Irwin, who came here on their return from California, accompanied by Harry Rainforth as leading man.

Potter's theatre gave way to the Academy of Music, built by Colonel John Y. Clopper and the late S. S. Caldwell, and was included in the same block, called Caldwell block. When the Academy of Music opened it was regarded as a magnificent theatre for Omaha, and it really was an attractive theatre in its day. It was opened in the winter of 1866-7, under the management of Henry Corri, a veteran theatrical man. He was an English actor and had been Ben DeBar's manager for many years. Mr. Corri organized and maintained at the Academy of Music one of the best stock companies in the United States. This was just before everybody went to starring, and traveling companies became all the rage. The city was in those days a busy place, full of transients brought here by the construction of the Union Pacific railroad, and they all patronized places of amusement. Corri's stock company included J. F. Noyes, first leading man; Henry Morland, first heavy man; Annie Ward, soubrette; W. Watkins, first juvenile; Jean Clara Walters, leading lady, and Mrs. Clementine DeBar, mother of Blanche DeBar and sister of Ben DeBar. This brilliant company played the entire season with great success. Standard plays, such as "Macbeth," "Hamlet," "Richard III.," "Foul Play," "Sea of Ice," "Carpenter of Rouen," and other legitimate dramas were produced. The following season was opened with nearly the same company, there being only a few changes. George L. Aiken took the position of first leading man. Jean Clara Walters was dropped from the company owing to some trouble with

Colonel Clopper, who swore she should never play in the Academy again. Corri, of course, had to obey the orders of Colonel Clopper, and thereupon Miss Walters sued Corri for her salary on the ground of breach of contract. Mrs. J. D. Germon was the leading lady, and Mr. Germon was the leading man. Aiken remained only a short time, his place being filled by George C. Chaplin. During this season quite a number of stars played at the Academy, among them being Edwin Adams, Chanfrau, Couldock, Mrs. Bowers, Jean Hosmer, Proctor, Gotthold, Annie Ward Tiffany, Fannie Morgan, Phelps, Leo Hudson, and Fannie Price. There was a star on an average of once a week, and sometimes a star would play to crowded houses for two weeks. During the third season Milton Nobles was the "juvenile" man, John A. Stevens was the leading man, and Lottie Church, the wife of Stevens at that time, was the soubrette. Shortly after this season the Academy was closed as a stock theatre, and Stevens included it in the Western Star Circuit, which he organized. Among the stars who played in this circuit were Forrest, Barrett, Mrs. Bowers, Stuart Robson, Chanfrau, and others of equal prominence. Stevens became more or less financially embarrassed, and having some trouble with the owners of the Academy, he opened Redick's opera house, which had been recently completed. Stevens played his company in that house only a few times, when the Western Star Circuit collapsed. The members of his company then played for a week at the Academy of Music with Marion Mordaunt. From that time the Academy was conducted by different managers for the owners, and was rented to traveling companies. It continued to be the only theatre in Omaha until the opening of Boyd's opera house in 1881. The Academy is now known as the People's theatre.

What became of Manager Potter is not known. He is probably dead. Selden Irwin in 1884 was an invalid in Texas, his left side having been paralyzed. He also is very likely dead. Mrs. Selden Irwin is now traveling with first-class companies, and is quite a noted actress. She plays "old woman" parts, and is in excellent health and spirits. Manager Corri died some six or seven years ago at the Forrest home for aged actors, in Philadelphia. Annie Ward committed suicide in St. Louis, Jean Clara Walters is in

California, and George Chaplin, in 1884, was traveling with Janauschek. Noyes is dead. Milton Nobles is starring it in plays written by himself, and has made a fortune. Stevens, as star, author and manager, has been doing well for the last few years. He was divorced from Lottie Church some years ago, and is married again. Mrs. Ben DeBar is numbered with the dead. So also is J. D. Germon. Charles Rogers, who was with Corri during his second season, was in 1884 starring it. Frank Weston, who was the property man of the Academy of Music, has become an excellent actor. He is playing leading man for Effie Ellsler, his wife.

As a place of amusement Redick's opera house proved a failure. It would be difficult to convince a stranger or a newcomer that the large frame building at the southwest corner of Farnam and Sixteenth streets was actually intended for operatic and theatrical entertainments. "I built that architectural monument in 1871," said Hon. John I. Redick, "to increase the value of other property that I had in that immediate vicinity. The building cost me \$15,000. It never paid as a place of amusement. Only a few performances were given in it. Of course you wouldn't know that it had been a theatre by looking at it now. The theatre part has all been changed. The gallery has been removed, and the room has been divided into two apartments, one of which was used for the city circus, otherwise known as the city council. The building, however, always paid me 12 per cent. on the investment. It was always occupied by offices. While I owned it the United States court was held in the church part. The old Congregational brick church, the first church of that denomination in Omaha, stands attached to the rear of the building at the northwest corner. Rev. Mr. Gaylord, now dead, used to preside over that church, and it was there that I heard my first sermon in Omaha. Rev. Mr. Gaylord preached it. When I bought the property I concluded to let the church stand as a memorial of my first church attendance in Omaha, and it is there yet. Although this alleged opera house passed into other hands it has always been occupied, and still continues to bring in a good rental. When the government building was completed the United States court and Federal offices were moved out, and the city then rented a

large portion of the building. I sold the opera house property in 1872. I thought I never would get a better chance to sell it, and so I parted with it. Pattee was then running his lottery, and he wanted an opera house for his capital prize. As there was no opera house nearer than this one, he bought it. I don't remember whether the prize was drawn by any one, but if it was Pattee bought it right back." The property is now owned by the Commercial National bank.



BOYD'S OPERA HOUSE.

Boyd's opera house was built in 1881 by Hon. James E. Boyd. The ground covered by the handsome structure is 77 feet on Farnam and 132 feet on Fifteenth street. The general style of architecture is American renaissance, and the exterior of the building presents a grand and imposing appearance. The interior is artistically decorated, and is bright and cheerful. The seating capacity is 1,700. The

stage is fifty feet deep, and will accommodate the production of any drama or spectacular piece that has ever been played in this country. It is well equipped with scenery and all accessories. The cost of this opera house was over \$100,000.

The opening performance was given on the night of October 24, 1881. Every seat was occupied and the receipts amounted to \$1,032. The opera was "La Mascotte," played by the Templeton company. Fay Templeton appeared as Bettina, Alice Vane, her mother, took the part of Fiametta. John Templeton, Fay's father, was the Lorenzo, and Seth Crane was the Pippo. The performance was an enjoyable one throughout, and pleased the audience. Soon after the curtain dropped on the first act, General Manderson, occupying a seat in the lower box on the left of the stage, addressed the audience, congratulating the people upon the completion and opening of this beautiful temple of amusement, and at the same time complimenting Hon. J. E. Boyd for his public spirit and enterprise. In the course of his remarks General Manderson said: "To-night means a new departure for Omaha. It means that Omaha now begins to look metropolitan, for looking down the future, I see that this edifice is to bear a most important part in the city's history. The citizens who will gather here to feast their eyes upon its beauties, and delight their ears from the best talent of the dramatic and operatic stage, will take into their lives the culture, the refinement, that grows from seeing and hearing all the best that can be seen and heard." Resolutions complimentary to Mr. Boyd were then adopted by the audience. Hon. Ezra Millard, in seconding the resolutions, paid a high compliment to Mr. Boyd's enterprise. Mr. Boyd made a neat response, in the course of which he said: "If you will look over the programme for this evening's entertainment you will not see my name as one of the performers, and I am sure you did not come here to listen to me, but Shakespeare says 'the world's a stage and all the men and women merely players'. My part of the performance has been the erection of this building. * * * How well I have performed my part is not for me to say. but for you and the public to decide."

The late John McCullough, who was one of America's foremost actors, was so much pleased with Boyd's opera

house, that, on the occasion of his appearance here in "The Gladiator," April 13, 1882, he came before the curtain, at the end of the second act, and addressed the audience as follows: "Ladies and gentlemen—A few years ago, when I passed through Omaha, I never thought I would play here in such a temple as this, and before such an audience. I suppose some of you well remember that Omaha was a pretty rough place some years ago. There is no greater proof of civilization and advancement than a first-class theatre. I do not say this because I am an actor. I take great pleasure in paying this compliment to the gentleman who has built this beautiful temple of amusement. This theatre would do honor to any city in the world." Afterwards, in private conversation, Mr. McCullough said: "I meant every word I said to the audience to-night. I passed through Omaha in 1867, and I little dreamed that such a theatre would ever be built here. It is a fact that in no country in the world will you find such elegant theatres and so many of them as there are in the smaller cities of the United States. Nor will you see anywhere any finer audiences than were present last night and to-night."

Since the opening of the opera house the people of Omaha have had the pleasure of witnessing the best theatrical and operatic performances in this country, and they have shown their appreciation of Mr. Boyd's enterprise by a liberal patronage.

James E. Boyd is a self-made man. He was born in County Tyrone, Ireland, September 9, 1834, and came to America when ten years of age, locating in Belmont county, Ohio. In 1847 he moved to Zanesville with his father, and lived there until 1856. In August of that year he came to Omaha, accompanied by his brother, John M. Boyd. The two brothers engaged in the carpentry and joinery business, and continued in the same until the memorable panic of 1857. On August 22, 1858, Mr. James E. Boyd married Miss Anna M. Henry, and some time after moved to Wood river, where he occupied himself for nine years in farming, raising stock, keeping store, and contracting for the government, as well as for other parties. In the summer of 1865 he was freighting across the plains. When the Union Pacific railroad was completed to Kearney, he began contracting as a grader, and followed the road through

to its completion at Promontory, in 1869. He it was who built the last section of grade which united the Union Pacific with the Central Pacific. In this business he made considerable money, and laid the foundation of his fortune. Upon moving to Omaha, after the completion of the road, Mr. Boyd bought the elegant home where he now resides.



HON. JAMES E. BOYD.

He purchased a controlling interest in the Omaha gas works, and in the winter of 1869-70 organized the Omaha & Northwestern railroad, and was elected its first president. He put into the undertaking one-sixth of the money required to complete it to Tekamah. This road has since become an important part of the Chicago, Minneapolis, St. Paul & Omaha line. Meantime Mr. Boyd had become interested in the cattle raising business, and still has

quite a large herd. In 1872 he ventured into the pork packing industry in Omaha. The first year he killed only 4,500 hogs, but with each year his business increased until in 1886 he killed 141,000 hogs. He continued the packing business until the summer of 1887, when he sold his establishment. Although having retired from the pork-packing business, he is still actively engaged in other pursuits. He is the head of the Chicago commission firm of Jas. E. Boyd & Bro., and is a member of the Chicago board of trade, and also of the New York stock exchange. Mr. Boyd is a staunch democrat, and has taken quite a prominent part in Nebraska politics. In 1857 he was elected clerk of Douglas county. While residing in Buffalo county he was elected to the first state legislature, in 1867. He was also county clerk in that county, but resigned. He was elected on a non-partisan ticket to both the Nebraska state constitutional conventions. Mr. Boyd served as mayor of Omaha for two terms, from 1881 to 1883, and from 1885 to 1887, being elected each time by a very large majority. He proved an efficient and faithful executive, and during his administration were inaugurated all the public improvements that have done so much to bring Omaha up to the rank of a metropolitan city. In the senatorial campaign of 1883 Mr. Boyd received the vote of the democratic party for United States senator against General Manderson. In the presidential campaign of 1884 he was a delegate to the convention which nominated Grover Cleveland, for whom he cast his vote. He was selected as a member of the national democratic committee. He was also a delegate to the national democratic convention of 1888. Mr. Boyd was president of the Omaha board of trade from 1881 to 1883. During his residence in Omaha he has taken an active part in nearly every public enterprise, and has always been considered one of the most public-spirited citizens.

Since the building of Boyd's opera house in 1881, the city has quadrupled in population, and consequently there has been an increased demand for amusement accommodations. In response to this demand the Exposition company, in 1887, converted a portion of the exposition building into a theatre and named it the Grand opera house. It was remodeled and improved in many ways in 1888, and is now an attractive place of amusement.

CHAPTER XXIV.

THE OMAHA PRESS.

THE FIRST OMAHA NEWSPAPER—THE PIONEER EDITORS—THE FIRST DAILY—HISTORY OF THE REPUBLICAN—THE HERALD—THE BEE—THE WORLD—OTHER PAPERS.

The Arrow has been mentioned in previous chapters as the first Omaha newspaper. It was not, however, strictly an Omaha publication, as it was edited and printed in Council Bluffs.* The first paper that was set up and printed in Omaha with its own type and press was the Nebraskian, a democratic sheet, which was established in the fall of 1854, shortly after the twelfth and last number of the Arrow had been published. Bird B. Chapman, who came to Omaha from Elyria, Ohio, for the premeditated purpose of running for delegate to congress, brought with him a complete newspaper outfit and started the Nebraskian, with John Sherman as editor and Joe Strickland as printer. The office of the Nebraskian for two or three years was in a frame building erected by A. J. Hanscom, on the lot where the Paxton hotel now stands. Mr. Chapman was elected to congress, but after he stopped running for office, his organ had a precarious existence. In 1858 Theodore Robertson became its owner, and two years later M. H. Clark was the proprietor, with Milton W. Reynolds as editor. About this time a daily edition was attempted, but it did not prove a success and was soon abandoned. In 1863 the paper became the property of Alfred H. Jackson, who conducted it until June 15, 1865, when it ceased to exist, giving place to the Herald.

The Weekly Times, a democratic journal, was established in 1857 by William W. Wyman, who made a very respectable paper of it, both in size and appearance. He erected during that year a two-story brick building at the northwest corner of Thirteenth and Douglas streets, for the Times office and for a post-office, he having been some time previously appointed postmaster. He arranged the

*See chapters IX and X.

basement with the intention of putting in steam presses at the proper time, but this idea was not carried out till some years afterwards, and then by other parties. The fact, however, shows that he comprehended the importance to which the press would soon attain in Nebraska. He disposed of his office in 1859 to the Nebraskian, being compelled to abandon journalism on account of poor health. The building erected by Mr. Wyman was for several years occupied by the Herald, and afterwards by the Republican. It was torn down a few years ago by the owner, Mr. George Giacomini, who built on its site a three-story block.

The Omaha Democrat, started in 1858 by Hadley D. Johnson, struggled along for two months and then died.

The first regular daily newspaper in Omaha was the Telegraph, the first number being issued December 5th, 1860. It was a small four-column paper, and was "published simultaneously at Omaha and Council Bluffs." H. Z. Curtis was the editor and proprietor, and W. H. Kinsman, associate editor. It was short-lived, not running more than a year.

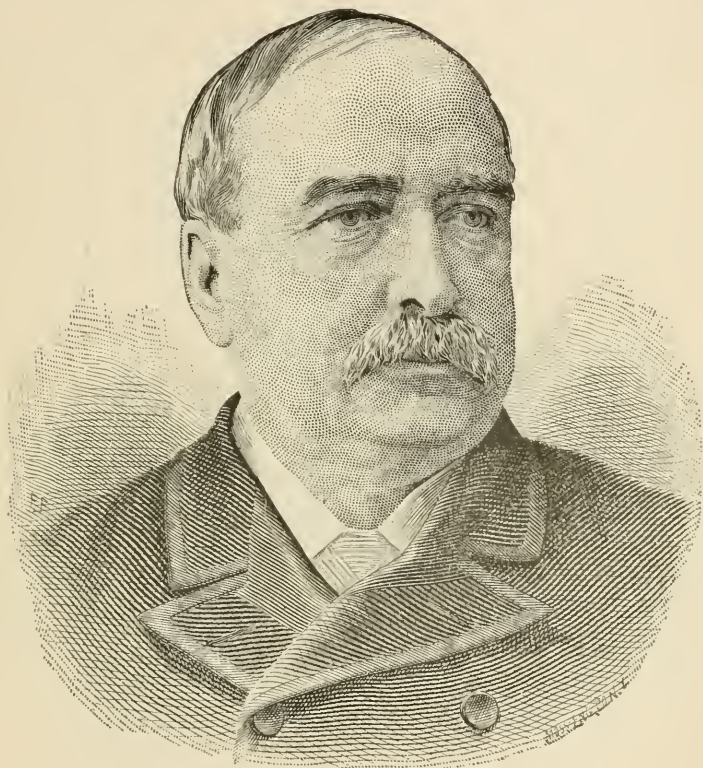
The first number of the Omaha Republican, a weekly paper, started by Ed. F. Schneider and Harrison J. Brown, was issued on the 5th of May, 1858. It soon passed into the hands of Gilbert C. Monell, who controlled it until the summer of 1859. Owing to factional fights among the parties interested in the paper, it became almost worthless and without consideration or respect as a republican journal. Finally some republicans, who were independent of both factions, wrote east for some one to take charge of the paper. Thurlow Weed recommended Mr. E. D. Webster, who finally consented to come to Omaha and straighten out affairs. He purchased the paper in August, 1859, and soon made it a political power. Mr. Webster was a vigorous writer, and a shrewd and active politician. He was one of the organizers of the republican party in Nebraska. In the fall of 1861 Mr. Webster sold the Republican to Colonel E. B. Taylor and E. A. McClure, and went to Washington to become the private secretary of Secretary Seward. Colonel Taylor, as editor of the Republican, wielded a powerful influence in Nebraska. His ability in that position was acknowledged by everybody. Colonel Webster, who is now a resident of Nebraska, says of him:

“He inherited my friends and my enemies, and he was one of the ablest editors Nebraska ever had.” The Republican was issued by Taylor & McClure as a tri-weekly, the edition being published in the afternoon, and giving the latest telegraphic news. In December, 1862, it was changed to a tri-weekly morning paper, and on January 7, 1864, it was made a daily paper. In February of the same year it was changed to an evening paper. A change of proprietorship occurred in 1865, Taylor & McClure being succeeded by the firm of Heath, Taylor & Co., and the names of E. B. Taylor and John Taffe were withdrawn to give place to H. H. Heath as editor. In February, 1866, Taylor and McClure resumed control of the Republican and E. B. Taylor once more filled the editorial chair. A few months later St. A. D. Balcombe purchased a one-half interest in the concern, and the firm was known as Taylor, McClure & Balcombe. Shortly after this Mr. Balcombe became sole owner and editor. With the issue of April 9, 1867, the Republican appeared as a morning paper. The Herald’s proprietors having learned of the proposed change in advance, surprised the Republican and the public by converting their paper on the same day from an evening to a morning journal. E. B. Taylor was again called upon to edit the Republican, from May, 1869, to July, 1870. He was succeeded by John H. Teasdale, who at the end of seven months gave place to Waldo M. Potter, former editor of the Saratogian, at Saratoga Springs, N. Y. Mr. Potter purchased a half interest in the Republican. A consolidation with the Omaha Tribune—a paper which had been started January 25, 1870, by J. B. Hall and others—was brought about in June, 1871. The consolidated paper was called the Tribune and Republican. Mr. Potter retired and C. B. Thomas, of the Tribune, became editor of the “Mammoth Consolidated,” as it was called by its contemporaries. The name of the Tribune was dropped in January, 1873, and the old name of the Republican was retained. In July, 1873, Mr. Thomas was succeeded by Hon. John Taffe, who in turn gave place to George W. Frost, Chauncey Wiltse and others as editors. In May, 1875, the Republican passed into the control of Caspar E. Yost, as business manager, and D. C. Brooks as editor, and in 1881, Mr. Yost and Fred. Nye became the owners.

of the paper, having purchased in equal shares the stock of the Tribune printing company, by which the Republican was being published. Mr. Nye thereupon became editor of the Republican. The establishment was moved into its present home, a four-story brick building, at the southwest corner of Tenth and Douglas streets, in 1884. The Republican was sold by Messrs. Yost and Nye, in the fall of 1886, to S. P. Rounds and Cadet Taylor for \$105,000. These gentlemen reorganized the establishment under the name of the Omaha Republican company, with Mr. Rounds as president, O. H. Rothacker as editor, and Mr. Taylor as treasurer. The paper was given a new dress, and a perfecting press was added to the new equipment. Mr. Rounds, who died in the fall of 1887, was a gentleman who had a national reputation. He was public printer of the United States for four years. He resigned from that office in the fall of 1886, in order to engage in the newspaper business in Omaha. Since his death the paper has had a varying fortune, principally under the management of Mr. Cadet Taylor. On December 15, 1888, Mr. Yost was appointed receiver of the institution, this being done upon the petition of the heaviest stockholders in the hope that he would straighten out the affairs of the paper.

The Omaha Daily Herald was established in 1865 by Dr. George L. Miller and D. W. Carpenter, and met with public favor from the start. In August, 1868, the paper was purchased by Lyman Richardson and John S. Briggs. Dr. Miller, however, remained as editor, and at the end of six months he bought the interest of Mr. Briggs, the firm then becoming Miller & Richardson. The Herald under their administration was regarded as one of the leading democratic papers of the west, while Dr. Miller took rank as one of the prominent democratic editors of the country. His efforts, however, were largely devoted to the building up of this city, and he is entitled to a large share of credit for the wonderful results that have been accomplished. In March, 1887, Miller & Richardson sold the Herald newspaper to a stock company, of which Hon. John A. McShane was the principal stockholder. In the fall of 1887, Mr. McShane parted with the control of the Herald, and it is now conducted by Mr. R. A. Craig, who came here from Chicago.

No man in Nebraska has a more extended reputation than Dr. George L. Miller, who established the Herald and conducted it so ably for so many years. He was born in Boonville, Oneida county, New York, July 1, 1831. He entered upon the study of medicine at the age of seventeen in Syracuse. After five years of office study he became



DR. GEO. L. MILLER.

a student at the College of Physicians and Surgeons in New York, graduating in 1852. Dr. Miller began the practice of his profession in Syracuse. At the end of two years he decided to try his fortune in the new west, and accordingly came to Omaha, arriving here in October, 1854. He immediately resumed the practice of medicine. In those

pioneer days, however, patients were scarce, and hence he found considerable time to devote to other matters. The year after he located in Omaha he was elected to the territorial council, and twice re-elected. During his second term he was president of the council. In 1860 he moved to St. Joseph, and during his short stay in that city he contributed numerous editorial articles to the St. Joseph Gazette. These articles were so highly complimented that Dr. Miller in all probability concluded to adopt journalism as his profession at the first favorable opportunity, but receiving the appointment of army sutler at Fort Kearney, he removed to that point and remained there until 1864. He then returned to Omaha and ran for congress on the democratic ticket, but was defeated. In 1865 Dr. Miller established the Omaha Herald, which under his editorial guidance soon grew to be an influential journal, attracting wide-spread attention. It is as an editor that Dr. Miller is best known. He is a smooth and vigorous writer, and it was with regret that the public received the announcement, March 1, 1887, that he had retired from the editorial chair. Dr. Miller has been the intimate friend of many of the country's most eminent statesmen, among whom were the late Horatio Seymour and Samuel J. Tilden. He was regarded during his editorial career, as one of the most prominent and influential democrats in the west, and was frequently called into consultation with the national leaders of the party. He was strongly urged by these leaders for a cabinet position under President Cleveland, but outside of the honor of the position he had no desire for the office. Dr. Miller is now engaged in caring for his private interests in Omaha, and is enjoying the fruits of many years of hard labor.

The name of Lyman Richardson has been prominently associated with Omaha journalism for nearly twenty years, during which he was the partner of Dr. Miller in the Herald, and business manager of the paper. Mr. Richardson was born in Michigan in 1834. Hon. Origen D. Richardson, his father, emigrated to Omaha in that year, and in January, 1855, he was followed by his family. Lyman Richardson studied law in the office of Judge Lake, and was admitted to the bar in 1858. He did not take up the practice of law, however, as it presented no attraction for him. When the civil war broke out, Mr. Richardson

was among the first to respond to the call for troops from Nebraska. He enlisted in the First Nebraska infantry, and was chosen second lieutenant. He was soon promoted to a captaincy, and served in that capacity until the mustering out of his regiment at the close of the war. He then spent two or three years in Little Rock, Arkansas, where



MR. LYMAN RICHARDSON.

he engaged in land speculation. Returning to Omaha in 1868, he became associated with Dr. Miller in the publication of the Herald. He soon demonstrated his business ability, and the success of the Herald under the Miller-Richardson regime, was due as much to Mr. Richardson's excellent business qualifications as it was to Dr. Miller's

editorial talent. Mr. Richardson is a quiet and rather reserved man, and has never entered the political arena. Since his retirement from the Herald he has devoted himself to his private business affairs.

The Daily Tribune was, during its brief career, a very lively paper. It was ushered into existence July 20, 1870, by a stock company, of which Joseph B. Hall was president. C. B. Thomas was the editor. The Tribune was republican in politics, and started as an evening paper, but eventually changed to a morning journal. It was finally consolidated with the Republican June 11, 1871.

The Omaha Bee was established by Mr. E. Rosewater, who has been its editor from the beginning. The first number was issued on Monday, June 19, 1871. It was a small single sheet of five columns to the page, and at first was distributed gratuitously, the proprietor depending upon advertising patronage for a revenue. Within a few weeks, however, the paper was enlarged, and a subscription price charged. While republican in politics it was fearless and independent, ever on the side of the people, and the foe of monopoly. Its course was in accord with the popular sentiment; and despite adverse circumstances and bitter opposition from various powerful sources, the Bee grew and prospered. From time to time it was enlarged and otherwise materially improved to meet the demands of the public. The Bee has always been regarded as one of the most enterprising and independent papers in the west. On January 1, 1875, the Bee issued an illustrated supplement and business review of Omaha, the first effort of the kind which had ever been attempted. It proved a splendid advertisement of the city and its resources. For several years annual illustrated reviews were published, attracting a great deal of attention throughout the country. The publication of a morning edition was another stroke of enterprise which added to the reputation of the Bee.

In February, 1878, the Bee publishing company was organized, by Mr. Rosewater. The authorized capital was \$100,000, but the actual stock represented in the establishment was \$40,000. By this arrangement the Bee, which had had many a hard struggle for existence, was placed on a solid financial basis. Mr. Rosewater is the virtual owner of the Bee, he holding about 90 per cent. of

the stock. The Bee is equipped with two perfecting presses, costing together about \$35,000. Each press is capable of turning out 15,000 eight-page papers per hour. The paper is printed from stereotype plates. Two editions a day are printed—a morning and an evening edition. On August 1st, 1886, a Sunday edition, containing many attractive



HON. E. ROSEWATER.

special features, was started. It has proved a great success in every respect. The daily has a circulation of nearly 20,000, while the weekly Bee's circulation is about 40,000 copies. Mr. Rosewater is recognized as a very clear and concise writer, and his editorials, especially those of a political character, are noted for their vigor and earnest-



THE BEE BUILDING.

ness. He has earned the reputation of being one of the most indomitable, persevering, energetic and enterprising newspaper men in the country. Mr. Rosewater has had rather an eventful career. He was born in Bohemia in 1841. At the age of thirteen he emigrated to the United States with his parents who located at Cleveland, Ohio. After a brief term at a commercial college he entered the telegraphic service. When the civil war broke out Mr. Rosewater was in the south. He returned to the north as soon as possible, and enlisted in the United States telegraph corps in 1862, accompanying General Fremont through his West Virginia campaign. At a later date he was attached to General Pope's staff, and accompanied that commander during the campaign against Richmond, remaining with him until after the second battle of Bull Run. Subsequently he was stationed in the war department office at Washington in the military telegraph service, where he remained until the summer of 1863, when he came to Omaha, which at that time was the terminus of the Pacific telegraph. For seven years Mr. Rosewater was the manager of the Western Union, Atlantic & Pacific and Great Western lines at Omaha, and during the same period he was the associated press agent and telegraphic correspondent for several of the leading eastern dailies. In the fall of 1870 he was elected to the legislature, in which body he made an excellent record and wielded a powerful influence. Since that time Mr. Rosewater has taken a very prominent part in politics. Through the Bee, and in every other possible way, he has fought monopoly in every quarter with such an honesty and vigor that he has made his paper eagerly sought for by the toiling masses of the people. Mr. Rosewater is one of the most public-spirited citizens in Omaha. He has always advocated extensive public improvements, and has assisted every worthy enterprise for the public good. The magnificent Bee building, on upper Farnam street, is a substantial evidence of his enterprise. It is 132 feet square, seven stories high, is built of granite, brick, and iron, and is absolutely fire-proof. This structure is one of the most solid as well as one of the handsomest buildings in the country. As a newspaper building it stands without a superior. Its cost was nearly \$500,000.

The Daily World was established in the summer of

1885 by a stock company, Mr. G. M. Hitchcock, the editor of the paper, being the principal stockholder. No expense has been spared to bring the *World* to a high standard of journalism. It is a bright, spicy afternoon paper, is backed by ample capital, and has become a permanent institution. It is printed from stereotype plates on a perfecting press. The *World* makes a specialty of presenting the news in a condensed form. It possesses several attractive features, and the management is ever on the lookout for something fresh, novel and interesting. The *World* is independent in politics and is steadily growing in popular favor.

The *Daily Inter-state Democrat* is a newsy afternoon paper, published by a stock company, in which W. R. Vaughan is the leading spirit. It was started in the fall of 1888.

The *Daily Dispatch* is a penny paper, the publication of which was begun in the fall of 1888 by Mr. J. C. Wilcox. It makes a specialty of condensing the news in attractive style.

The daily papers of Omaha are certainly very creditable and enterprising journals, and would do credit to a city of 300,000 people. The staffs number from ten to fifteen men each, and everything is conducted in accordance with metropolitan methods. The great advance made by the Omaha dailies during the last four years has brought to this city a large number of very bright and competent journalists.

In addition to the English dailies there is a German daily—The *Tribune*—edited by Frederick Schnacke. There are also several weeklies in various languages, among them the *Westliche Courier*, a German paper; the *Pokrok Zapadu*, in Bohemian, edited by John Rosicky; the *Dannebrog*, *Den Danske Pioneer*—both Danish; *Tribune* and *Post*, both Swedish; *Railway News*; the *Watchman*; and the *Excelsior*. The *Watchman*, now in its nineteenth year, is owned and edited by John T. Bell. The *Excelsior* is principally devoted to society news, is a well-established paper, and is conducted by Clement Chase, the associate editor being Edgar C. Snyder. There are also a number of monthly publications in Omaha.

The *Western Newspaper Union*, an old-established

house, under the management of George A. Joslyn, furnishes "patent insides" to over 300 country papers. The American Press association has a branch office in Omaha, Mr. M. G. Perkins being the resident manager. This establishment supplies a large number of country papers with stereotype plates.

There have been quite a number of papers started in Omaha, which after a brief existence were interred in the journalistic graveyard. The Nebraska Daily Statesman, which made its advent on July 17, 1864, died in three days. The Daily Evening Times, an independent sheet, was started in 1868 by P. F. Sullivan, William E. Cook, John Howard and Charles Collins. They soon tired of the enterprise, and the material was thereupon moved to Sioux City. The Daily Dispatch, established in 1873, by J. C. Wilcox, lived about three months. The Daily Union was the outgrowth of a printers' strike in 1874. It was consigned to an early grave in the fall of the same year. The Evening News, under the editorship of Fred Nye, lived from May 29, 1878, to June 20, 1880. The Evening Telegram, under the management of S. F. Donnelly and H. S. Smith, was published from May, 1880, to January, 1882. The Daily Dispatch, which was started by Sweesy & Livesy, in 1884, did not survive more than a year.

CHAPTER XXV.

THE TELEGRAPH.

BRIEF BIOGRAPHY OF EDWARD CREIGHTON, WHO BUILT THE FIRST LINE TO OMAHA, AND ERECTED THE PACIFIC LINE ACROSS THE PLAINS—HIS NUMEROUS TELEGRAPHIC UNDERTAKINGS AND BUSINESS ENTERPRISES—HOW HE BECAME A MILLIONAIRE—THE PRESENT IMPORTANCE OF OMAHA AS A TELEGRAPHIC POINT.

The history of the telegraph, in connection with that of Omaha, will prove an interesting chapter, and it cannot be told without relating the history of the late Edward Creighton, who built the first line for Stebbins to Omaha, from Missouri, and soon afterward the Pacific line across the

plains, thus acquiring a national fame and a princely fortune.

Mr. Creighton was born August 31st, 1820, in Belmont county, Ohio. His youth and young manhood were spent first as a laborer and afterwards as a contractor in building railroad and telegraph lines. He drifted to the southern states, and steadily pursuing this business, he there accumulated some \$12,000 or \$15,000. In 1856 he came to Omaha and paid a short visit to his brothers, John A. Creighton and Joseph Creighton, and James Creighton, his cousin, who were residing in this city at that time.

In the fall of 1856 Edward Creighton was married in Dayton, Ohio, to Miss Mary Lucretia Wareham, and in 1857 he removed to Omaha, which became his permanent home. He engaged in the lumber business for a short time, obtaining his stock from Pittsburg by steamboat. During the year 1858 and a portion of 1859, he was in Arkansas building a telegraph line from Jefferson, Missouri, to Ft. Smith, Arkansas, for Stebbins, the telegraph contractor, who had certain territory in which to construct lines. After finishing this work, Mr. Creighton returned to Omaha, and in 1860 built the Missouri & Western line for Stebbins from St. Louis to Omaha, the first one to reach this city. This line was completed October 5, 1860, and on the evening of that day two or three unimportant messages were transmitted between Brownville and Omaha, and on the following day connections were made with all eastern telegraphic points. The second line to reach Omaha was the Illinois & Mississippi Valley, which was finished in 1861.

Mr. Creighton had already conceived the idea, in 1859, of building a telegraph line from the Missouri river to the Pacific ocean. He soon afterwards went to Cleveland, Ohio, and there consulted with Jephtha H. Wade, a rich man and a heavy stock-holder in the Western Union, about the undertaking. Mr. Wade directed him to communicate with General Carpenter, of California, who was president of the California State Telegraph company, then running a line between San Francisco and Sacramento.

After some considerable delay, however, the Western Union company, through the efforts of Mr. Wade, Hiram Sibley and Ezra Cornell, agreed to furnish Mr. Creighton

with the means for a preliminary survey of the route between the Missouri river and the Pacific ocean. This was during the winter of 1860-61. A trip across the plains in those days without an escort was a very perilous feat, and one which very few had the courage to perform, as the whole country swarmed with Indians, and settlements were few and far between. But Mr. Creighton, then in the prime of his manhood, did not hesitate to start out on this dangerous trip. He went from Omaha to Salt Lake by stage coach. He remained at Salt Lake some little time making the acquaintance of Brigham Young and getting him interested in the overland telegraph project. He not only succeeded in this, but he made a warm friend of Brigham Young, who ever after continued so.

Wade, in the meantime, had gone to San Francisco by steamer, and sent for Mr. Creighton to come on from Salt Lake to Sacramento to assist him in making arrangements with the California parties. Mr. Creighton pushed on for the Pacific coast, making this preliminary survey on horseback by way of Virginia City, following the pony express route to Sacramento. It was a fearful ride, and he suffered intensely, his face being severely frost-bitten. This southernly route was considered more practicable than one farther north, where it was feared the heavy snows would interfere with the telegraph lines.

An agreement was made that Creighton should build a line from Julesburg to Ft. Laramie, thence through the South Pass to Salt Lake, to connect there with a line from the Pacific coast, which was to be put up by the California parties. The Missouri & Western line, the reader is reminded, had been extended from Omaha to Julesburg.

Mr. Creighton and Mr. Wade came back by steamer, and soon after his return, early in the spring of 1861, Mr. Creighton engaged a very large number of men and teams, and began the work at once. One great stimulus to the rapid completion of the work was the passage of a bill by congress, granting a subsidy of \$40,000 per annum for ten years to the Pacific Telegraph company, as the corporation, which had been organized for the undertaking, was called, and in which company the Western Union owned the controlling stock.

It was a lively race between Mr. Creighton and Mr.

Street, who had the superintendence of the construction of the California line, as to who would reach Salt Lake first, and they made a wager that the victorious line should take the earnings of the other until it made the junction. They also made other wagers. Mr. Creighton got there first with his line. He reached Salt Lake on the 17th day of October, 1861, beating the California party just one week, when the lines were connected and the Atlantic and Pacific oceans were united by the electric current.

As an inducement for Mr. Creighton to undertake this enterprise, the company gave him the privilege of taking \$100,000 in stock, and allowed him a certain length of time to accept or reject the offer. He did not hesitate a moment, but accepted the stock. So sanguine was he of success that he invested all the money he had, besides hypothecating his interest in a New Orleans line, which he had built some years previously. For the \$100,000 stock that he purchased of the Pacific Telegraph company as an investment, he paid only about eighteen cents on the dollar. He thus became the possessor of one-tenth of the company's stock, which was \$1,000,000. Soon after the Pacific line was completed, the Western Union doubled their stock, and the Pacific company tripled theirs, thus increasing Mr. Creighton's shares to \$300,000. The Pacific company's stock then rose from twenty cents to eighty-five cents. Mr. Creighton now sold \$100,000 or one-third of his stock, for \$85,000, and then had the snug sum of \$200,000 left.

Mr. Creighton was general superintendent of the construction, and was general manager of the line from Chicago to Salt Lake from the time it was completed till 1867. A line was in process of construction from Chicago to Omaha, and Mr. Creighton, as a piece of strategy, ran the Pacific line over to Council Bluffs, making it the terminus temporally, and thus forcing the Chicago company, who thought he was going to push on to Chicago, to lease their line to the Pacific telegraph.

Mr. Creighton invested a large portion of his profits arising from his telegraph speculations, in the freighting business from Omaha across the plains to Denver and Salt Lake, and afterwards to Montana, before the days of the Union Pacific railroad. In 1863, when Montana was first invaded by the gold-hunters, he fitted out several large

wagon trains with merchandise for that territory, upon which immense sums were realized. The first of those Montana trains was composed of thirty teams, in charge of James Creighton, who in thirty days' sales made \$33,000, which he brought back to Omaha with him. The next year he took a train of forty mule teams to Montana, where Mr. John A. Creighton had remained as salesman, and the amount realized from this trip was \$52,000. There were others of Mr. Creighton's freight trains that turned out equally as well.

In 1864 Mr. Creighton ventured into the cattle business in Nebraska, and the Indians ran off all his herds. He started again, this time on Laramie plains, he being the pioneer cattleman in that section of the west. He had immense herds of cattle roaming the plains, from which he supplied the Union Pacific construction trains with beef while that road was being built from Cheyenne westward. He continued in the profitable business of raising cattle, as well as horses, sheep and mules, until his death.

When the First National bank of Omaha was started in 1863, Mr. Creighton became a heavy subscriber to the stock, and was elected president.

In 1866 Mr. Creighton built a telegraph line to Montana from Salt Lake, his brother, John A. Creighton, superintending the work, and about the same time he erected a line from Julesburg to Denver. While the Union Pacific railroad was being constructed, he took large contracts for grading, and also put up the company's telegraph lines.

It is a fact that Mr. Creighton conceived the idea of securing telegraphic communication with Europe by running a line up the Pacific coast to Behring strait, across which he intended to throw a submarine cable, and then extend a line through the Russian possessions. He induced the Western Union company to make the coast survey, and the scheme no doubt would have been carried out, had not the successful laying of the Atlantic cable rendered such an undertaking unnecessary. It was the Atlantic cable that stopped the work, and had that failed we would to-day, through the efforts of Edward Creighton, have had telegraphic communication with Europe via Behring strait.

Mr. Creighton was also heavily interested in the Omaha & Northwestern railroad, and did considerable towards

building up Omaha in various other ways. He erected the three-story brick block called after his name, and with others he loaned \$100,000 to the Omaha hotel company, with which they completed the Grand Central. During his residence in Omaha he amassed a fortune of over \$1,500,000 by his numerous enterprises and undertakings. He made several liberal donations during his life-time to the Catholic church, of which he was a member, and also to St. Mary's convent, and Mercy hospital, now called St. Joseph's. He died on the 5th of November, 1874, aged 54, from the effects of a second stroke of paralysis. His wife, a most estimable, amiable and charitable lady, followed soon afterwards, she dying on the 23d of January, 1876. By her will the vast property was divided among the relatives of her husband and herself, and the sum of \$200,000 was provided for the erection of a Catholic college at Omaha to be called after Mr. Creighton's name. The last bequest was made in accordance with a wish often expressed by Mr. Creighton during his life-time.

Omaha has much to thank Edward Creighton for. In making Omaha the initial point of the Pacific telegraph, he virtually made this city the eastern terminus of the Union Pacific; and it was his influence that attracted to Omaha various enterprises, as well as capital, as he made this city his base of operations.

In 1873 Omaha had three wires—one from St. Louis, one from Chicago, and one from San Francisco. The Western Union consolidated with the Pacific telegraph, and the two lines have since been operated as one. In 1870 the Great Western telegraph was built from Chicago to Omaha, connecting with the Pacific coast over the Union Pacific and Central Pacific railroad wires.

The Atlantic & Pacific telegraph company established their lines from Omaha to San Francisco in 1869, and in 1873 constructed a line between Omaha and Chicago to connect their western and eastern systems. This company has long since been absorbed by the Western Union.

In 1880 the American Union company constructed a line to Omaha from the east and south, but the next year the Western Union gained control of it by purchase. The Pacific telegraph or Postal-lines system was built from Kansas City to Omaha in 1886, and is the only opposition to the Western Union.

Eighty wires now enter Omaha, and there are about forty different offices in this city and South Omaha. Employment is given to nearly 200 persons by the Omaha telegraph service. Over 4,000 messages are received daily, and upwards of 50,000 words of press report. Omaha is the relaying station for all the telegraphic communication between the east and the west, every message passing through this point being repeated. This involves considerable labor and requires a large force of operators.

In 1860 a message of ten words from Omaha to New York cost \$5.65; from Omaha to Chicago or St. Louis \$3.55; and to other points in the same ratio. Now a message of ten words from Omaha to New York costs 60 cents; and to Chicago or St. Louis 40 cents.

Mr. J. J. Dickey, who is general superintendent of the Western Union for the third district, has been connected with the telegraphic service in Omaha since 1869. His jurisdiction covers all the territory west of the Missouri, except the Pacific coast, and also takes in a portion of Iowa and Missouri. The manager of the local office is Mr. J. Levin.

The local manager of the Postal Telegraph-Cable company is Mr. W. S. Dimmock, whose jurisdiction extends between Lincoln and Sioux City. The business of this company is rapidly growing. Employment is given to thirty-nine persons in Omaha. The United Press report is furnished to several Omaha papers over the lines of this company.

CHAPTER XXVI.

TRANSPORTATION.

THE DAYS OF STEAM-BOATING, STAGING, AND BULL-WHACKING—
THE ADVENT OF THE RAILROAD—THE BUILDING OF THE
UNION PACIFIC—INCIDENTS CONNECTED WITH THE ENTER-
PRISE—GRAND CELEBRATION AT OMAHA UPON ITS COMPLE-
TION—THE BRIDGE—THE INITIAL POINT FIGHT—DURANT AND
TRAIN.

Prior to the advent of the railroad the steamboat, the stage and the bull-team were the means of transportation

in western Iowa and the trans-Missouri country. Steamboating on the Missouri was a large and profitable business from the time Omaha was located up to the year 1867-68 when the railroads reached here. A very large amount of money was invested in river transportation during the years that Omaha remained the principal head of navigation on the Missouri. Freights were sometimes very high, and to show what was occasionally realized on a single trip, we will relate a little incident. In the fall of 1856 a couple of adventurous river pilots bought an old stern-wheel steamer in St. Louis, and loaded it with goods, putting on all it could possibly carry. They made the trip to Omaha, reaching here about the middle of November, and delivered their freight at five cents a pound from St. Louis. They then returned to St. Louis with their steamer before the river closed, clearing on the venture enough money to not only pay for their boat, but to have a surplus of a few thousand dollars besides.

The principal steamboat agents during the period previous to the railroads were John R. Porter and H. P. Deuel, under the firm name of Porter & Deuel. Judge Porter came here in the spring of 1856, and went into the commission business with Mr. Riddler, and shortly afterwards with Mr. Bremen, with whom he continued in business two or three years. The first fire in Omaha was the one that destroyed their store in December, 1856. The building stood on the lot now covered by the Paxton hotel. In 1859 Mr. Deuel succeeded Bremen, and the firm became Porter & Deuel. They were the agents for the packet line and the Hannibal & St. Joe railroad. Mr. Porter was the first railroad ticket agent in Omaha, and used to carry the tickets in his hat, something after the mail-carrying style of the first postmaster, A. D. Jones. He continued in the steamboat and railroad ticket business for fifteen years, Mr. Deuel being connected with him for the last ten years of that period.

The arrival and departure of steamers was from two to seven per week, and their arrival was always regarded as quite an important event. When the dull, sonorous whistle of a long-expected boat was heard far off to the south, there would be a grand rush, pell-mell, of nearly all the people in town, on foot, on horseback, and in vehicles of every de-

scription, to the landing place, and there they would impatiently await her arrival. It was customary in those days, while a boat was unloading her freight, to have a grand dance on board, by the citizens. The first boat up in the spring was always considered the great event of the boating season, as it brought up a fresh supply of goods of every description to replenish the stocks of the merchants, who had sold out everything during the long winter.

The Western stage company ran eastward from Omaha through Iowa, and between this line and the packets there existed a great rivalry to catch the passengers. The overland stages also ran from Omaha to Kearney, connecting there with the main line for California and Colorado.

Porter & Deuel continued in the steamboat business until 1867. John A. Horbach was also engaged in the steamboat ticket and freight business in those days, and Captain W. P. Wilcox was one of the early steamboat captains on the Missouri, being engaged for many years in navigating the stream.

As long ago as 1855 the Mississippi & Missouri River railroad, now known as the Chicago & Rock Island, was pushing its way slowly westward from Chicago. Omaha and Florence were then rivals for the terminus. Of the two routes—one down the Pigeon Creek valley, and the other down the Mosquito valley—the company selected the latter, thus disappointing the high hopes of Florence, but the road was not completed till the spring of 1868, the financial crash of 1857 having had a tendency to retard its progress. Mr. S. S. Stevens has been for many years the general western agent, with headquarters in Omaha. The Chicago & Northwestern railroad was the first to reach Omaha from the east, the first train arriving on Sunday, January 17th, 1867. Mr. W. N. Babcock is the general agent at Omaha. Next came the St. Joe & Council Bluffs road—now called the Kansas City, St. Joe & Council Bluffs. The Burlington & Missouri, now called the Chicago, Burlington & Quincy railroad, was completed in 1868.

The Omaha & Northwestern was begun in 1869, and was built to Herman, a distance of forty miles. During the year 1876 it was extended seven miles further to Tekamah. The first president of this road was Mr. James E. Boyd, who was greatly instrumental in organizing the company. Had

it not been organized just at the time it was, Omaha would not have had the road. The proposition to submit the voting of bonds for the Omaha & Southwestern road was then being agitated, and the Omaha & Northwestern company was hurriedly organized so that their bonds could be submitted at the same time. The stock in the Omaha & Northwestern went rather slow after a certain amount had been disposed of. Then James E. Boyd took three-twentieths, or one-sixth of the whole amount, William A. Paxton one-tenth, and John A. Morrow one-tenth. The other stock-holders were John I. Redick, Herman Kountze, Edward Creighton, Jonas Gise, John A. Horbach, C. H. Downs, Frank Smith, G. M. Mills, and the Millards. This road is now a part of the Chicago, Minneapolis, St. Paul & Omaha line. Mr. O. F. Briggs is the Omaha agent and Mr. H. S. Jaynes is superintendent of the Nebraska division.

The Omaha & Southwestern was commenced in 1869, and built to Lincoln, the capital, a distance of fifty miles. The president was S. S. Caldwell, and among the stock-holders were John Y. Clopper, Clinton Briggs, Henry Gray, Frank Murphy, A. S. Paddock and Francis Smith. In 1872 this road passed into the hands of the Chicago, Burlington & Quincy railroad, which corporation extended it to Kearney, where it crosses the Union Pacific, about one hundred and ninety miles from Omaha. The line is now called the Burlington & Missouri in Nebraska. It has a network of railways covering the south half of the state, as well as a line northwest into Wyoming, another into northwestern Nebraska, and one to Denver, making a through route from Chicago to Denver by way of Omaha. This company has done a great deal towards building up the state. It has been the means of bringing into the state a large population to settle upon its lands and develop the country, and it has received its reward in an immense local traffic. The total mileage of the B. & M. is 2,786 miles. The headquarters are located in Omaha, and the general officers in this city are: George W. Holdrege, general manager; Thomas Miller, general freight agent; A. B. Smith, assistant general freight agent; John Francis, general passenger and ticket agent; C. D. Dorman, auditor; P. Heinrich, H. S. Wiggins, W. P. Durkee, assistant auditors; William Randall, freight and ticket auditor; J. G. Taylor, assistant treasurer.

The Missouri Pacific was completed to Omaha in 1884, thus giving to this city a through line to St. Louis and the great southwest. It is an important factor in the commerce of the city and state. The following officers are located in Omaha: J. O. Phillippi, assistant general freight and passenger agent; D. E. King, contracting agent; Thos. F. Godfrey, city passenger agent; George E. Dorrington, traveling passenger agent; H. B. Kooser, traveling freight agent. The Missouri Pacific owns and operates the Belt line, which has done much towards developing the city.

The Fremont, Elkhorn & Missouri Valley road, operating 1,236 miles, now terminates in Omaha, having been extended to this city from Arlington, in December, 1887. It opens up to Omaha the rich country of northwest Nebraska, the Black Hills and eastern Wyoming. The Sioux City & Pacific, having 107 miles in Nebraska, is operated by the Fremont, Elkhorn & Missouri Valley. The general offices of the two roads are in the Merchants National bank building. The officers are: Horace G. Burt, general manager; K. C. Morehouse, general freight agent; Henry Cassidy, assistant general freight agent; J. R. Buchanan, general passenger agent; H. C. Cheyney, southwestern agent; J. E. Ainsworth, chief engineer; John B. Hawley, general attorney; E. C. Harris, superintendent of telegraph; J. E. Marsh, car accountant; Frank A. Marsh, superintendent of bridges; J. B. Owen, claim agent.

The Chicago, Milwaukee & St. Paul road was completed to the Missouri river in 1882, thus giving to Omaha another trunk line to Chicago. Mr. F. A. Nash is the general agent at Omaha. The Wabash—George Clayton, agent—runs to St. Louis and the Sioux City & Pacific, in Iowa, gives Omaha connection with St. Paul and Minneapolis by way of Sioux City. The other Omaha railroads are the Union Pacific and the Omaha & Republican Valley, the latter having been built by the Union Pacific in 1876.

The history of the Union Pacific railroad—one of the greatest and most important enterprises ever undertaken—will prove of interest to the reader, especially if he be a resident of Omaha, as it was in this city that the work was begun.

The project of a railroad to the Pacific ocean had long been agitated in a vague and indefinite way until 1850,

when Senator Benton, of Missouri, introduced in Congress the first Pacific railroad bill. The idea was probably suggested to him by his son-in-law, John C. Fremont, who in 1842 had explored the South pass. Following this there were several other expeditions through the vast west, and Fremont surveyed a route for a great road from the Mississippi to San Francisco. After the close of the war of the rebellion he occupied himself to a great extent in forwarding the interests of the Southern Transcontinental railway. Incidentally it might be mentioned that had not the war of the rebellion occurred, the first transcontinental railway would very likely have been by a southern route, probably starting from St. Louis. It 1851, Hon. S. Butler King submitted a plan which was universally approved. It was to the effect that the government should guarantee to any company or persons who would undertake and complete the road a net dividend of five per cent for fifty or one hundred years ; the road to be constructed under the supervision of an engineer appointed by the government, the cost of the road not to exceed a certain sum, and the guarantee not to begin until the road was completed and equipped for operation. In 1853-54 nine routes were surveyed across the continent on various parallels, under the supervision of Jefferson Davis, then secretary of war. With each returning session of congress the benefits and peculiarities of these several routes were submitted, and the results were summarized in the interest of the extreme southern line. Finally it was demonstrated that the route along the north side of the Platte river was the most practicable. In June, 1857, a number of distinguished gentlemen from various portions of the United States visited Omaha and conferred with parties having in view the construction of the Pacific road by way of the Platte valley and South pass. The visiting party consisted of Colonel Orr, of South Carolina ; General Robinson, John Covode, and Mr. Bradshaw, of Pennsylvania ; Judge Barber, of Wisconsin ; Colonel Curtis, of Iowa ; Mr. Hosmer, of Ohio ; Mr. Pierce, of Indiana, and others. They united in a recommendation to congress that such a reasonable grant of land and other aid be contributed as would prove a sufficient inducement to build the road, and they also recommended the Platte valley route. The project of a Pacific railroad was agitated at

every session of the Nebraska territorial legislature, and it became one of the most cherished hopes of this new country.

During the session of the thirty-sixth congress a Pacific railroad committee was appointed, and on the 20th of January, 1858, the committee, through Senator Gwin, of California, reported a bill which proposed to locate the eastern terminus of the road at some point between the Big Sioux and Kansas rivers. The bill provided for the donation of alternate sections of land on each side of the road, and \$12,500 per mile, the same to be advanced upon the completion of every 25 miles until \$25,000,000 should be reached; the amounts thus advanced to be returned in mail service and transportation of men and munitions of war; five per cent of the stock to be issued; the president of the United States to receive bids and locate the road. The bill, however, was killed in the senate. Another effort was made at the session of 1859-60, when a new bill was introduced by Mr. Curtis, of Iowa, which met with more favorable consideration, but with no better results.

On the evening of January 29th, 1859, a meeting of citizens of Omaha was held in the Pioneer block, at which a memorial was adopted which had been prepared at a previous meeting by a committee consisting of William A. Gwyer, G. C. Monell and A. D. Jones. This memorial was forwarded to Washington.

Thus the matter rested until February 5th, 1862, when Mr. Rollins of Missouri, by unanimous consent, introduced a bill to aid in constructing a railroad and telegraph line from the Missouri river to the Pacific ocean, and it was referred to the Pacific railroad committee. It was substantially the same as that introduced by General Curtis at the previous session. On May 6th, 1862, the bill, with various amendments, was passed by the house by a vote of 79 to 49, and was then sent to the senate for concurrence.

Decisive action was delayed until June 20th, when by a vote of 35 to 5, the bill was adopted and sent back to the house. The bill, as amended by the senate, was then adopted by the house by a vote of 104 to 21. The bill was approved July 1, 1862, when it became a law. The bill provided among other things that quite a large number of persons, whose names were given, should be created into a

body corporate and politic, in law and deed, by the name, style and title of "The Union Pacific Railroad Company."

The persons named were from all sections of the north, the south being then in rebellion. Those from Nebraska were Gilbert C. Monell, Augustus Kountze, T. M. Marquette, W. H. Taylor and Alvin Saunders. At that time Sam Daily was the Nebraska delegate in congress, and he it was who had the name of Augustus Kountze inserted in the original charter, Mr. Kountze afterwards becoming one of the government directors of the road. In addition to the persons above named the bill provided for the appointment of five commissioners; also for the laying out and constructing a continuous railroad and telegraph line from a point on the 100th meridian between the Republican river and the north margin of the Platte valley, in Nebraska, to the western boundry of Nevada; and for the amount of the capital stock; for the appointment of commissioners and other officers; the election of directors; right of way; donations of alternate sections, except mineral lands; the conveyance of lands upon completion of every forty consecutive miles; and the issue and payment of bonds therefor; the designation of the route; the time of completion for the main line being 1876. The land grant amounted to 12,000,000 acres or 19,000 square miles, in alternate sections within a breadth of twenty miles on each side of the road, and along its entire length.

An amendatory act directed that a meeting should be held in Chicago on the first Tuesday of September, 1862, the object being to complete the organization and open books of subscription to the capital stock. The meeting was accordingly held, General Curtis, of Iowa, presiding, and Robert Finney, of Pennsylvania, and J. B. Robinson, of California, acting as secretaries. There were seventy-three commissioners present. The permanent organization of the convention was effected by the election of W. B. Ogden, of Illinois, as president, and H. V. Poor, of New York, as secretary. The great project was thoroughly discussed, and a committee of thirteen was appointed to advise and co-operate with the officers.

The formal organization of this national enterprise was projected on the 20th of October, 1863, in the city of New York. A board of directors was elected, as follows: George Opdyke, John A. Dix, T. C. Durant, E. W. Dunham, P. Clark,

E. T. M. Gibson, J. F. D. Louier, G. T. M. Davis, A. G. Jerome, August Belmont, L. C. Clark, Charles Tuttle, Henry V. Poor, and George Griswold, New York city; J. V. L. Pruyn, Albany; E. H. Rosekrans, Glenn's Falls; A. A. Lowe, San Francisco; W. B. Ogden and J. F. Tracy, Chicago; Nathaniel Thayer and C. A. Lombard, Boston; C. S. Bushnell, New Haven; J. H. Scranton, Scranton; J. Edgar Thompson, Philadelphia; Ebenezer Cook and John E. Henry, Davenport; H. T. McConeb, Wilmington, Del.; Augustus Kountze, Omaha; John I. Blair, New Jersey; S. C. Pomeroy, Kansas; John A. Dix, president; T. C. Durant, vice-president; John J. Cisco, treasurer, and Henry V. Poor, secretary.

The next step was the selection of the eastern terminus of the road. At this time Omaha had no railroad whatever, but there were three lines being built across the state of Iowa towards this point. The Burlington & Missouri, now the Chicago, Burlington & Quincy, was in operation for one hundred miles westward from Burlington. The Mississippi & Missouri, now the Chicago & Rock Island, had reached Grinnell. The Chicago, Iowa & Nebraska, now the Chicago & Northwestern, was running to Marshalltown. Owing partly to the favorable location of Omaha, which was the objective point of the above roads, it was decided to make this city the initial point of the Union Pacific railroad, and on Wednesday morning, December 2, 1863, Peter A. Dey, the chief engineer, received a telegram from New York announcing that the president of the United States had fixed the initial point of the road on the "western boundary of the State of Iowa, opposite Omaha—opposite section 10, in township fifteen, north of range thirteen, east of the sixth principal meridian, in the territory of Nebraska."

It was decided at once to have a celebration and to break ground for the Union Pacific that very day. In less than an hour after the receipt of the telegram the following committee of arrangements was appointed.

Augustus Kountze, Enos Lowe, John McCormick, A. J. Hanscom, B. F. Lushbaugh, A. J. Poppleton, John I. Reddick, Ezra Millard, E. Estabrook, E. B. Taylor, George M. Mills, W. F. Sapp, Jesse Lowe, O. P. Hurford, Edward Creighton, J. J. Brown, and George B. Lake. Mr. A. J.

Hanscom was appointed president of the day. The committee hastily arranged a programme of exercises, and fixed the hour for the ceremonies at 2 o'clock in the afternoon. It was a pleasant day, the sun shining brightly and the thermometer indicating 46 above zero.

At the hour named a crowd of about 1,000 people assembled and marched down to the place where the ground was to be formally broken. This spot was near the ferry landing and the "old telegraph poles," not far above the point where the Union Pacific shops are now located. This initial point of the Union Pacific has long since been washed away by the Missouri river, together with about one mile of the first track laid, which was included in the measurement of the first twenty miles. For this first mile, as well as for every mile, the Union Pacific received \$16,000 and 12,000 acres of land.

A stage-coach belonging to the Western stage company conveyed to the scene a number of prominent men, among the party being Edward Creighton, Governor Saunders, George Francis Train, Joseph Shepard, division superintendent of express (afterwards the general superintendent of the United States express), and Dr. Atchison, general stage agent at Omaha.

The exercises were opened with prayer by the Rev. T. B. Lemon. The first earth was removed by Governor Saunders and Mayor B. E. B. Kennedy, of Omaha, and Mayor Palmer, of Council Bluffs, assisted by Augustus Kountze, Engineer Dey, George Francis Train, Dr. Atchison, and others. Guns were fired and deafening cheers arose from the assemblage. One brass six-pounder was stationed on the Nebraska bank of the Missouri river, and another was located on the opposite bank, and during the exercises they were fired at frequent intervals.

Governor Saunders made the first speech. He then read a message from Colonel John Hay, private secretary to President Lincoln. Mayor Kennedy next spoke; and read a dispatch from Mayor Opdyke, of New York.

Speeches were also made by Dr. G. C. Monell and Hon. A. J. Poppleton, of Omaha; A. V. Larimer, of Council Bluffs; George B. Lake, George Francis Train, and others, all being listened to with a great deal of interest. Mr. Poppleton's speech was as follows:

“FELLOW CITIZENS OF OMAHA AND COUNCIL BLUFFS:— On the 13th of October, 1854, about 7 o'clock in the evening, I was set down by the Western stage company at yonder city of Council Bluffs. At the rising of the sun on the following morning I climbed to the summit of one of the bluffs which overlook that prosperous and enterprising town, and took one long and lingering look across the Missouri at the beautiful site on which now sits, in the full vigor of business, social and religious life, the youthful but thriving and this day jubilant city of Omaha. Early in the day I crossed the river, and along a narrow path cut by some stalwart man through the tall, rank prairie grass, I wended my way in search of the post-office. At length I found an old pioneer seated apparently in solitary rumination upon a piece of hewn timber, and I inquired of him for the post-office. He replied that he was the postmaster and would examine the office for my letters. Thereupon he removed from his head a hat, to say the least of it, somewhat veteran in appearance, and drew from its cavernous depths the coveted letters. On that day the wolves and the Omahas were the almost undisputed lords of the soil, and the entire postal system was conducted in the crown of this venerable hat! To-day at least 4,000 radiant faces gladden our streets, and the postal service, sheltered by a costly edifice, strikes its Briarian arms towards the north, the south, the east and the west, penetrating regions then unexplored and unknown and bearing the symbols of values then hidden in the mountains and beneath the streams, of which the world in its wildest vagaries had never dreamed. Then it took sixty days for New York and California to communicate with each other. To-day San Francisco and New York, sitting upon the shores of the oceans, 3,000 miles asunder, hold familiar converse. Iron and steam and lightning are daily weaving their destinies more closely with each other and ours with theirs, as the inter-oceanic city, whose commerce, trade and treasures leave the last great navigable stream in their migration from the Atlantic to the Pacific seaboard. It is natural, therefore, that you should lift up your hearts and rejoice. And though we have watched for nine long years, during which our fortunes have been, like Antonio's treasures, 'mostly in expectancy,' we at last press the cup in full fruition to our lips. The lines have indeed 'fallen

to us in pleasant places,' and, as I look upon the smiling faces before me, I seem to read in their happy expression the words of the pious poet :

‘ This is the day we long have sought,
And mourned because we found it not.’

“All this, however, is but the personal significance of this great national enterprise to us. To us it means prosperity. To the nation and all its people it bears a significance well expressed in a telegram received from Governor Yates, of Illinois, which I am requested to read.

ST. NICHOLAS HOTEL, NEW YORK, December 1, 1863.

Committee of Arrangements, Union Pacific Railroad: To Major-General John A. Dix, President of the Union Pacific Railroad Company:

SIR--I have regarded the enterprise of building the Union Pacific railroad as of the utmost national importance. While in congress, when opportunity offered, I urged its necessity, and it is with peculiar pleasure that I learn that the building of the road, so long delayed, is to become a verity. When completed it will be an enduring monument of the enterprise and patriotism of our common country, firmly uniting the two extremes of the nation, and rendering them indissoluble for all time to come.

I am, respectfully yours,

RICHARD YATES.

“I esteem myself fortunate in thus being allowed to give expression to this concourse, the greeting of the state of Illinois, through its chief executive officer.

“In this hour of sanguinary struggles, when that great and union-loving state, through that most trusted, fortunate chieftain, General Ulysses S. Grant, is hurling its victorious sons into the very vitals of the so-called confederacy, she still finds time to turn aside for one brief moment and wish us God-speed in this wonderful work upon which we now enter.

“When those iron bands with which we hope to gird the continent shall stretch from sea to sea, they stand perpetual hostages against the terrible calamities of national estrangement, disruption and dismemberment. The act of congress establishing this great enterprise, should have been entitled ‘An act to promote the preservation of the union, to prevent national dissolution, and bind together the Atlantic and Pacific coasts by an indissoluble covenant, to resist and repel foreign aggression.’ There is not on all the Mississippi and its tributaries, a citizen so craven but that were the free navigation of that noble stream, from its source to its mouth, denied him, he would achieve it with the sword. So will this highway of the world be the com-

mon boon of every citizen, to be cherished and defended with special devotion.

"Standing here, at the initiation of this stupendous enterprise, in this third year of our civil war, let us devoutly pray that the hour which witnesses its completion may behold a rebellion overthrown, a union restored, a constitution unimpaired, civil liberty, and the pursuit of happiness the inalienable birthright of the weakest, the poorest and the lowliest citizen in all our borders. Then with full hearts and bounding pulses we may renew the strain:

'Great God, we thank Thee for th's goodly home,
This bounteous birth-land of the free,
Where wonders from afar may come
And breathe the air of liberty;
Still may its flowers untrampled spring,
Its harvest wave and cities rise—
And long 'till time shall fold his wing,
Remain earth's loveliest paradise.'

The speech of George Francis Train upon this memorable occasion was as follows:

"I have no telegraphic dispatches to read, no sentiments to recite. The official business is over, and as I happen to be lying around loose in this part of the country [laughter] at this particular time, it gives me a chance to meet some of the live men of Nebraska at the inauguration of the grandest enterprise under God, the world has ever witnessed. [Applause].

"America is the stage, the world is the audience of to-day. While one act of the drama represents the booming of cannon on the Rapidan, the Cumberland and the Rio Grande, sounding the death-knell of rebellious war, the next scene records the booming of cannon on both sides of the Missouri to celebrate the grandest work of peace that ever attracted the energies of man. The great Pacific railroad is commenced, and if you know the man who has hold of the affair as well as I do, no doubt would ever arise as to its speedy completion. The president shows good judgment in locating the road where the Almighty placed the signal station, at the entrance of a garden seven hundred miles in length and twenty broad. [Applause].

"Look at the force of nature here—study the map, and point out if you can, another place for the central station of the world's highway.

“The enterprise is national. 'Tis the people's road. No party politics dare obtrude their obnoxious features into this organization. The directory is the agent of the government in carrying out the wishes of the nation. Four thousand years ago the pyramids were started, but they simply represent the vanity of man. The Chinese wall was grand in conception, but built only to break the tide of invasion. The imperial canal was gigantic, but how limited all these things appear in comparison to an enterprise that joins together thirty-four states and a dozen territories. [Applause].

“Before the first century of the nation's birth, we may see in the New York depot some strange Pacific railway notice.

“European passengers for Japan will please take the night train.

Passengers for China this way.

African and Asiatic freight must be distinctly marked: For Pekin via San Francisco. [Laughter and applause].

“'Ere ten years go by,' said one of the prime movers of this great undertaking, 'I intend to let the European traveler get a new sensation, by standing on the ridge pole of the American nation and sliding off into the sea.' [Applause.]

“Already late dates from the Chinese waters reach the European markets, via the Rocky mountains, and in 1870 teas and silks will follow in the same way. England laughs at this. So she laughs at our rebellion. England is not, never has been, and never will be the friend of America. Let England remain a bully, but God forbid that America continue to be a toady.

“America is a congress of nations.

“Here are a few stock points with which I have always interlarded my Fourth of July speech:

“That America possesses the biggest head and the finest quantity of brains in the phrenology of nations. [Applause.] That humanity, a puking babe in Asia, a lazy school boy in Europe, came here to America to air its magnificent manhood. [Applause.] That industry came out of Egypt, then a tidal wave of time-giving law from Rome: more centuries, and art springs from France; later, commerce sails from England, while America was reserved to combine all the good of the past—industry, law, art, commerce, with

the grander mission of representing the grand Pacific railway idea of progress. [Applause.]

"America is twenty-one years of age. She should discharge the wet nurse. [Laughter.]

"I despise a toady. Let us build up a mother country of our own. Let the cry go out—'Down with England and up with America!' [Loud cheers.]

"When they spoke of our national debt I asked them what right England had to monopolize the entire national debt of the world. [Laughter.] I told them *Déu volente* that one of these days we would roll up a national debt that would make them ashamed of themselves. [Loud laughter and applause.] And while upon this point I may mention that the Pacific railway is but another name for a monster national prospecting party to open up the mines of the mountains. One day a dispatch will come in, 'We have tapped a copper mine ten miles square;' another day, 'We have just opened another vein of coal;' later on, 'We struck another iron mountain this morning,' when, Eureka! a telegram electrifies the speculators in Wall street, and gold drops below par. [Laughter.] 'At 10 o'clock this morning we struck a pick into a mountain of solid gold.' [Cheers] Now here is the idea. The moment this is done I shall hasten to Mr. Chase, to have him take possession of the government, organize a mining bureau, and arrange his plans to pay off the national debt without laying taxes upon the shoulders of the people. [Loud applause.] Mr. Chase's broad grasp of finance will seize at once the vitality of the idea. He will be pleased to learn that his greenbacks are as good as gold in this part of the world.

"The Pacific railroad is the nation and the nation is the Pacific railway. Labor and capital shake hands to-day. The lion and the lamb sleep together. The representatives of labor are all around me in the west. The representatives of capital are in the east. The two united make the era of progress. Steam, gas and electricity are the liberty, fraternity and equality of the people. Cavalry, infantry and artillery is only the Frenchman's motto. [Laughter.] The world is on the rampage. Events are earthquakes now. Two things are likely to happen about the time this railroad is completed. Two passengers—both Americans—take a special car over the route. One goes out as Punjaub of

Mexico, the other as empress of China. [Cheers and laughter.]

"America has built 40,000 miles of railroad for the same sum of money that England paid for her 10,000. Now congress passes a bill making the capital stock of the company one hundred millions. That would have built the Great Eastern, the Thames tunnel, the tubular bridge, the Crystal palace, the mosque of Omok, Diana of the Ephesians, [laughter.] the Pyramids (if they used an American engine in hoisting the stone,) and Pompey's pillar. [Laughter and cheers.] Congress gives something towards building this great national thoroughfare—not much, but something: say a loan of government credit for thirty years, for \$16,000 a mile and 20,000,000 acres of land. But what is that in these times? Read statistics of what they did when the bill was signed.

"I have statistics that show these facts: Cost of eight New England roads, 1,112 miles, \$35,000 per mile; cost of eight middle states roads, 4,120 miles, \$42,500 per mile, cost of western roads, 4,488 miles, \$37,000 per mile. These were built before the inflation of the currency. The last great road built, the Atlantic & Great Western, the middle link of the great broad-gauge track that covers half a continent, cost \$46,000 per mile. These figures prove that congress ought to add the increased price of labor and material to the grant. The iron alone cost \$10,000 per mile, and the rolling stock, ties, &c., \$6,000 more, leaving nothing for grading, bridges and stations. Fortunately, however, no one opposes the enterprise, however divided on other points. No party could live in opposition to opening up the heart of the country.

"My idea is that the shares, \$1,000, are too high. They should be reduced to \$100, and subscriptions should be opened in every town of 500 inhabitants. Let the laboring man have one share; make it the people's road in reality. Thousands would subscribe if the shares were reduced in price. [Applause.] Would you not recommend congress to do this? [Yes.] Well, congress will shortly be in session, and now is your time to act, for 100 miles of road must be opened by next fall, for I am told that 10,000 workmen will be at it in midsummer. [Loud applause.] Already the engineers are in the mountains and the geologists are prob-

ing for the precious metals. Go into Creighton's office and see the one hundred and fifty pounds of gold a miner sent him from Idaho yesterday. [Applause.] * * * * * Immigration will soon pour into these valleys. Ten millions of emigrants will settle in this golden land in twenty years. If I had not lost all my energy, ambition and enterprise, I would take hold of this immigration scheme, but the fact is I have gone too fast, and to-day am the best played-out man in the country. [Laughter.] However, if the pope knew I was out here I believe he would send me a commission to establish a Catholic colonization society on a nine hundred thousand dollar lot in the Platte valley.

“ While already America possesses one-half the common sense, three-fourths the enterprise, and seven-eighths the beauty of the world [loud cheers], can anyone doubt, in looking at the geological position of the prairie land, that America was the old world when Europe, Asia and Africa were merely islands that dotted the eastern seas. The deluge theory of Asia Minor is absurd. They cut a little channel in ancient times between Asia and Europe—the Dardenelles—and elevating the Mediterranean by turning the Black and Caspian seas, the water overflowed Syria and the ark grounded, but in our time Noah could not get command of a one-horse gun boat, or a military prison. [Loud laughter]. Stand high up on the summit of this continent and you will see when the grand deluge covered the world. One wave made the Rocky mountains and then the Alleghanies, leaving one thousand miles of five feet prairie soil to raise corn for the starving world. [Applause.] One portion of the water wound its way by the Missouri and the Mississippi to the sea, and another by way of the St. Lawrence, the Atlantic ocean deposing those inland seas of fresh water, Lakes Michigan, Huron, Superior, Ontario and Erie, along the road and making a plateau of boundless prairie, expressly for the track of the great Union Pacific railway of America. [Loud cheers.] One more stock idea. As sure as the rainbow is the autograph of God, the Union must and shall be preserved. [Applause.] Man has made these great lines of railway to run east and west, but God, thinking man might blunder, was His own topographical engineer, and took the precaution to build the mountains and the rivers north and south, and what God has put together let

no ambitious plebian in the north or rebel traitor in the south dare to tear asunder." [Loud cheers.]

Upon the conclusion of Mr. Train's speech the crowd dispersed, being well satisfied with the afternoon's proceedings, an account of which was telegraphed to eastern papers by Mr. Train and Mr. E. Rosewater.

In the evening the city was brilliantly illuminated, and a grand railroad banquet and ball took place at the Herndon house, which has since become the headquarters of the Union Pacific. There were in attendance about seventy-five couples. Supper was served at 1:30. George Francis Train was among the guests. He was then a fine-looking man, about five feet ten inches in height, of rather corpulent build, blue eyes, prominent nose, and dark curly hair, streaked here and there with gray. He appeared to be about thirty-five years of age. His talk impressed his hearers as being rather extravagant, but it was pleasant to listen to him as he was a fine speaker. Dispatches of congratulation and encouragement were received and read from Brigham Young, from the mayor of Denver, and from Governor Stanford, of California, and also from Hon. William H. Seward, Governor Yates, of Illinois, and other prominent men. Thus ended the 2d of December, 1863, one of the most important and eventful days in the history of Omaha and Nebraska.

Early in the spring of 1864 active work was begun on the construction of the Union Pacific railroad, contracts having been let for the work for 100 miles west to a point in the Platte valley, from which surveys were continued to the 100th meridian. After about \$100,000 had been spent on the due westerly course, it was abandoned, because it was claimed that it was too hilly to allow the road to be completed for a distance of 100 miles to save the charter, which required that that much of the road should be finished between the Missouri river and the 100th meridian within three years after the filing of the company's assent to the organic law, filed June 27, 1863.

Two new routes were then surveyed, one to the north and thence west; and the other to the south, nearly to Bellevue, and thence northwest and west. The latter route was called the "ox-bow," and was chosen by the company, notwithstanding the violent opposition of the people of

Omaha, who had great fears that the company intended to cross the Missouri river at Bellevue, and leave Omaha out in the cold. The greatest anxiety existed at Omaha at this time. Everything was finally harmoniously settled, however, and upon the abandonment of the idea of starting from Bellevue, Omaha breathed easy once again.

The grading was once more pushed rapidly forward, following the "ox-bow" route, and the laying of the track followed almost as fast. The ties for the road from Omaha to the Platte valley were obtained from the Missouri river bottom lands. Being of cottonwood they were put through the "Burnetizing process," which made them impervious to weather and animal or vegetable parasites. The ties for the remainder of the road were of hard wood, and were obtained from Michigan, Pennsylvania and other distant states, and frequently cost as high as \$2.50 per tie, laid down in Omaha.

Some idea of the difficulty and cost of constructing the Union Pacific may be gained from the fact that there was a break in railroad communication between Omaha and Des Moines, a distance of 133 miles, and consequently everything had to be transported by teams from that point, or steamboats up the Missouri. The company employed six large steamboats on the Missouri for the transportation of material, in addition to hundreds of teams between Des Moines and Omaha. The company started their shops in Omaha soon after beginning the work of building the railroad, completing them in the fall of 1865. The seventy-horse-power engine for the shops was transported by wagons from Des Moines. The shops now consist of a dozen or more large and substantial structures. They give employment to about 1,000 men.

The completion of the first fifteen miles of track of the Union Pacific was celebrated by an excursion from Omaha. Thomas C. Durant, who got up the excursion, took a locomotive and a flat car and invited about twenty prominent gentlemen to go with him on the first inspection trip to the end of the track at Sailing's Grove. Among the excursionists were General Sherman and Hon. A. J. Poppleton. It was an enthusiastic party, and as the commissary department was well supplied, the gentlemen enjoyed themselves. General Sherman, who was called upon

for a speech, related his experience in sinking several thousand dollars, years before, in California, in an effort to start the Pacific railroad. He reviewed the dream of other days, and concluded with the expression of a hope that he might live to see the day, but could scarcely expect at his age, when the two oceans would be united by a complete Pacific railroad. General Sherman has, contrary to his expectations, lived to see that day, and has traveled over the complete Pacific railroad uniting the two oceans. He went over the road in less than four years from the day he took the trip to Sailing's Grove.

Every twenty miles of completed road was duly inspected by properly appointed inspectors, and numerous excursions were made to the end of the track as it was moved from point to point. Fifty miles of the road was completed and in running order on the 13th of March, 1866, and the commissioners of the government, General S. R. Curtis, Colonel J. H. Simpson and W. M. White, came to Omaha on April 15th, and the next day went over the road to North Bend, and accepted the work. In July it was announced that 135 miles were ready for the cars. The grading continued very rapidly, and the Casement Brothers, who had the contract for track-laying, frequently laid the track at the rate of five miles a day. There were 200 miles of road built during the year 1866; 240 miles in 1867, and from January 1st, 1868, to May 10, 1869, 555 miles were laid, completing the road and connecting with the Central Pacific, which had been pushed with equal rapidity and had crossed the Sierra Nevada mountains, being a marvelous triumph of engineering skill. There was a lively race between the Union Pacific and the Central Pacific roads to build the greatest number of miles, and a dangerous rivalry sprang up, which was likely to involve both roads in unpleasant and serious difficulties, which, however, were settled on April 9th, 1869, by the railroad committee of the house of representatives agreeing to ask the passage of a joint resolution declaring that no bonds be issued to either corporation for the eighty-mile section between Ogden and Monument point, until congress arranged a plan for the junction of the roads. Meanwhile the representatives of the two corporations met and agreed that the place of junction should be at Promontory point. It was there that the roads were united, on the 10th of May, 1869.

The celebration at Omaha in honor of the completion of the Union Pacific and its junction with the Central Pacific was a grand and enthusiastic affair. It was a general holiday for everybody. Private and public buildings were ornamented with decorations of all kinds—flags, festoons, banners and mottoes. A telegraph line was run to a building on Capitol hill, and direct communication was had with Promontory, where the golden spike, at the junction of the roads was being driven with a silver hammer into the last tie, which was of laurel wood. When the last blow was given at Promontory it was instantly known in Omaha, where one hundred guns were fired in rapid succession when the announcement was made.

A procession was formed in the afternoon on Farnam street and with flags and banners flying, the citizens marched to Capitol square, where the meeting was presided over by Governor Saunders. Eloquent speeches were made by General Clinton B. Fisk, of Missouri, and General Manderson and Judge Wakely, of Omaha, amid the most unbounded enthusiasm.

The illumination in the evening was a brilliant spectacle. The city was one blaze of light, while the display of pyrotechnics was very beautiful. It was the grandest day ever recorded in the history of Omaha. The Atlantic and Pacific were joined by bands of steel, and a revolution was accomplished in the world's commerce.

The Union Pacific bridge was not begun until after the completion of the road, although the initiatory steps had been taken in 1866 by getting an act passed through congress. A fight arose as to its location, whether it should be a low bridge at the "Telegraph poles," or a permanent high bridge down the river at "Child's Mills." Council Bluffs objected to the location at the "Telegraph poles," and both Council Bluffs and Omaha opposed "Child's Mills." The location where the bridge now stands was finally agreed upon, through the efforts of a committee composed of Alvin Saunders, Francis Smith, Augustus Kountze, Ezra Millard, Enos Lowe and O. P. Hurford, who went to New York for that purpose. On March 26, 1868, Mr. Saunders, chairman of the committee, telegraphed to Omaha: "The bridge is located at Train table. Omaha pledges the depot grounds and \$250,000; Council Bluffs pledges \$200,000; ground and right of way will be condemned."

Omaha voted \$250,000 in bonds as aid to the bridge, in consideration that she should have the main transfer depots, general offices, machine shops, etc. Council Bluffs voted \$200,000 in bonds, but the company never received them.

The Missouri River bridge company, an organization which claimed to be an independent institution, although composed of Union Pacific stockholders, was organized under authority of a special act of congress to build the bridge. It was authorized to issue bonds to the amount of \$2,500,000, and the bonds were sold in England.

The Boomer bridge company, of Chicago, on the 4th of September, 1868, secured the contract of building the bridge for \$1,089,500, the time of its completion to be November 10, 1869. They were greatly delayed, however, and did not get the first cylinder ready for sinking until March, 1869. In July following the Union Pacific took hold of the work, the contract with the Boomer bridge company having been annulled. The structure was completed on the 25th of March, 1873. It was 2,700 feet long—11 spans of 250 feet each—and was composed entirely of iron. The structure was supported by piers, each formed of two iron pneumatic tubes, sunk in sections and filled with cement masonry, each tube being eight and a-half feet in diameter. This bridge is said to have cost \$1,450,000. Its completion, of course, did away with the transfer of passengers and freight by boats.

A fierce struggle now arose between Council Bluffs and Omaha as to which place should be the initial point of the Union Pacific railroad, the real question being whether the Union Pacific should cross its trains over the bridge to Iowa, or the Iowa roads come over to Nebraska. Both parties were obstinate, and as the Iowa roads held out, they being obliged to do so under the Iowa laws which gave them existence, the Union Pacific officials resorted to a little strategy. They organized a "Bridge transfer company," and operated it as a separate institution, thus making a transfer at Omaha, and conveying passengers and freight over the bridge by transfer trains.

Council Bluffs always had maintained that the eastern terminus of the road was in Iowa, according to President Lincoln's order, and they finally brought a mandamus suit against the Union Pacific officials, compelling them to show cause why they should not operate their road as a continu-

ous line to and from the Iowa side of the Missouri river. Judge Dillon decided the case in favor of Council Bluffs, compelling the Union Pacific to run its through trains to and from the Iowa side, but allowing it to still charge the usual toll on the bridge. This decision was affirmed by the supreme court of the United States, and the Union Pacific began running through trains to and from Spoon lake station, in compliance with this order, in May, 1876, and has ever since continued to do so.

During the year 1886-87 the old bridge was replaced by a more substantial structure. The new bridge is 1,750 feet in length, and has ten spans. Four of these are 250 feet in length each, and the remaining six, three at each end, are what is called "deck" spans, and each one is 125 feet in length. The width, over all, is 54 feet. The height of the floor above low water is 66 feet. In the center are the two tracks, on either side a wagon road 7 feet in width, and on the extreme outer edges, separated from the road-bed by iron railings, are the walks for foot passengers. The four main or central spans rest upon huge granite piers. These towers of masonry are 140 feet in height, and the first layer of stone rests 74 feet beneath the surface of "low water." The length of each pier is 55 feet at the water's edge and 43 feet under the coping or belting. Its thickness ranges from 12 feet at the bottom to 8 feet at the top. Each pier is faced with granite and filled in with large stone. The six end or "deck" spans rest upon the old iron piers. Although this bridge is entirely new, with the exception of the iron piers, there was no stoppage of running trains on regular time during the entire reconstruction. This is the more remarkable from the fact that the iron piers in the channel were torn down and new ones of stone built. This is no uncommon feat of engineering skill with small bridges, but was never before attempted with one of such great dimensions as the one at Omaha. The cost of the new bridge was about \$900,000.

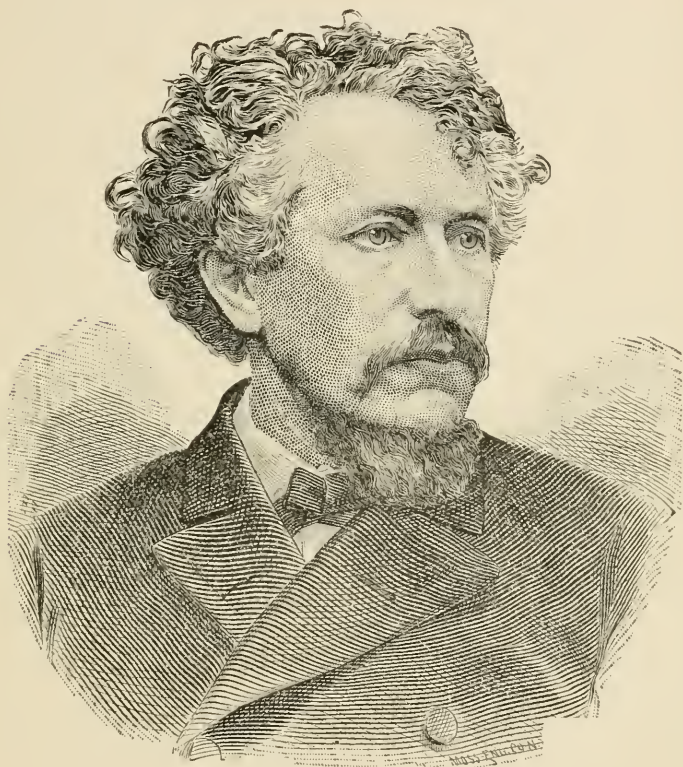
To the late Dr. Thomas C. Durant largely belongs the credit, and probably more so than to any other man, of building the Union Pacific railroad. He had been connected with the extension of the Missouri & Mississippi, now the Chicago & Rock Island, from Davenport to Grinnell, and was an indomitable, energetic man, with a won-

derful executive power. He was the first vice president and general manager of the Union Pacific company. He it was who organized victory for the Union Pacific in its race to the one hundredth meridian. The charter provided that the road which should first reach that point should have the right of way as the main line to a connection with the Central Pacific. The latter road was not chartered by congress, but by the California legislature to the boundary line of Nevada; but by its acceptance of the conditions imposed by congress upon the Pacific roads, it became possessed of all the rights and subsidies of those roads.

When the race for the one hundredth meridian was begun the Kansas Pacific, under the management of Samuel Hallett and T. F. Oaks, got a big start. In the first place, they had direct connection with eastern railroads, so that they could easily and quickly transport their supplies, material and machinery, while the Union Pacific was 150 miles from any railroad connection, and had to bring its supplies from St. Joe by steamer, or by wagon from Grinnell and Boone, Iowa, the former distant 150 miles from Omaha, and the latter 180 miles.

Durant organized an immense army of railroad contractors, and collected vast quantities of supplies and material around Omaha, covering miles of ground. He opened the campaign in accordance with the plans of a great general. At the start he had everything to contend with. The heaviest grades were those leading out of Omaha, and this necessarily caused great delay at the start. By the time the Platte valley was reached the Union Pacific was far behind the Kansas Pacific in the race, but when Durant struck the level country he caused his enterprise to shoot ahead very rapidly, and the result was that the Union Pacific reached the one hundredth meridian ahead of its competitor. The victory gave Durant the right to construct the entire main line to a connection with the Central Pacific, which was being rapidly built eastward. While Stanford was aiming to make the connection in the vicinity of Salt Lake, Durant reached that locality first, and pushed on beyond it to Promontory, where he met the Central Pacific. The result was that the Central Pacific had to buy the Union Pacific road from Promontory back to Ogden, and Durant dictated his own terms, as he was absolute master of the situation.

The Credit Mobilier, which furnished the money for the construction of the Union Pacific, was really the idea of George Francis Train. A special charter had been obtained under the laws of Pennsylvania, and it was owned by Duff Green. Train bought this charter for \$500, and sold it for \$100,000 to the Credit Mobilier company, which was organized subsequently by Durant, Bushnell and others.



GEORGE FRANCIS TRAIN.

Great difficulty, however, was experienced in securing money to complete the Union Pacific, and as a consequence there were times during the period of construction when the company was financially embarrassed, and that, too, in a very critical manner. Financial aid was sought in vain in New York, Philadelphia and elsewhere, but finally in Boston considerable money was obtained, and eventually

sufficient was secured for the completion and equipment of the road, by the sale of the first mortgage and land grant bonds of the company to Boston capitalists. This was in April, 1868. As soon as the money was forthcoming, the company settled up a large indebtedness which it had contracted in Omaha and elsewhere, and pushed the work to completion with a marvelous rapidity.

Mr. Train is thus described by the late George D. Prentiss: "A locomotive that has run off the track, turned upside down with its cowcatcher buried in a stump and the wheels making a thousand revolutions a minute—a kite in the air which has lost its tail—a human novel without a hero—a man who climbs a tree for a bird's nest out on the limb, and in order to get it saws the limb off between himself and the tree—a ship without a rudder—a clock without hands—a sermon that is all text—a pantomime of words—an arrow shot into the air—the apotheosis of talk—the incarnation of gab. Handsome, vivacious, versatile, muscular, as neat as a cat, clean to the marrow, a judge of the effect of clothes, frugal in food and regular only in habits. A noonday mystery, a solved conundrum—a practical joke in earnest—a cipher wanting a figure to pass for something; with the brains of twenty men in his head all pulling in different ways; not bad as to heart, but a man who has shaken hands with reverence."

The Union Pacific system now embraces 4,895 miles, and employs 16,500 men. The monthly pay-roll amounts to about \$950,000. The money paid for wages during 1888 amounted to \$11,500,000. The headquarters are located in Omaha, and in the general offices employment is given to 386 persons. The general officers located at Omaha are: Executive Department—W. H. Holcomb, first vice-president; Thomas L. Kimball, general manager; C. S. Mellen, assistant general manager and purchasing agent; F. D. Brown, local treasurer. Traffic Department—J. S. Tebbetts, general passenger agent; E. L. Lomax, assistant general passenger agent; J. A. Munroe, general freight agent; H. A. Johnson, W. H. Baldwin, Jr., assistant general freight agents; P. A. Warrack, division freight agent, A. Traynor, general baggage agent. Operating Department—E. Dickinson, general superintendent; C. T. Resseguie, superintendent of the Nebraska division; Clem. Hackney, superin-

tendent of machinery; John Wilson, assistant superintendent of machinery; C. H. McKibben, general storekeeper; E. C. Connor, timber and fuel agent; H. B. Hodges, chemist; E. Buckingham, car accountant; L. H. Korty, superintendent of telegraph. Accounting Department—Erastus Young, auditor; D. B. Hunt, assistant auditor; J. W. Griffith, auditor of disbursements; A. S. VanKuran, freight auditor; W. S. Wing, auditor of passenger accounts; F. W. Hills, auditor of agents' accounts; S. T. Josselyn, paymaster. Legal Department—John M. Thurston, general attorney; W. R. Kelly, assistant. Land Department—C. J. Smith, general land examiner; B. McAllister, commissioner. Construction Department—V. G. Bogue, chief engineer; J. Blickensderfer, consulting engineer.

Thomas L. Kimball, the general manager of the Union Pacific, has been in the service of that road nearly eighteen years. He was born in Buxton, York county, Maine, October 1, 1831. At the age of seventeen he left the old homestead farm, and began a course of academic study, which covered a period of four years. During his vacations he taught school. In 1856, Mr. Kimball's family moved to the Western Reserve, in Ohio, where he resided until 1859, when he located in Cincinnati. Having had some experience as a newspaper writer and reporter, he wrote and had published a series of articles on the west. These articles were in the interest of the Pennsylvania railroad company, in whose service he acted as southwestern passenger agent for three years, next as assistant general passenger agent, and then as general western passenger agent for three years. When Thomas A. Scott, of the Pennsylvania company, was elected president of the Union Pacific, in March, 1871, he appointed Mr. Kimball as general passenger and ticket agent, which position he filled for ten years. He then became assistant general manager, in which capacity he served four years. The Union Pacific system had now grown to vast proportions, and the office of general traffic manager required a man of great executive ability to perform the duties. Mr. Kimball was accordingly called to that position, which he held for the next three years. On September 1st, 1887, he was appointed assistant to the first vice-president, Thomas J. Potter, and upon the death of

Mr. Potter, he was made acting general manager. On November 1, 1888, Mr. Kimball was made general manager of the Union Pacific. He is a very thorough and systematic railroad man—a master of every detail, and in the science of railroading, especially from a commercial standpoint, he has but few equals. His long connection with the

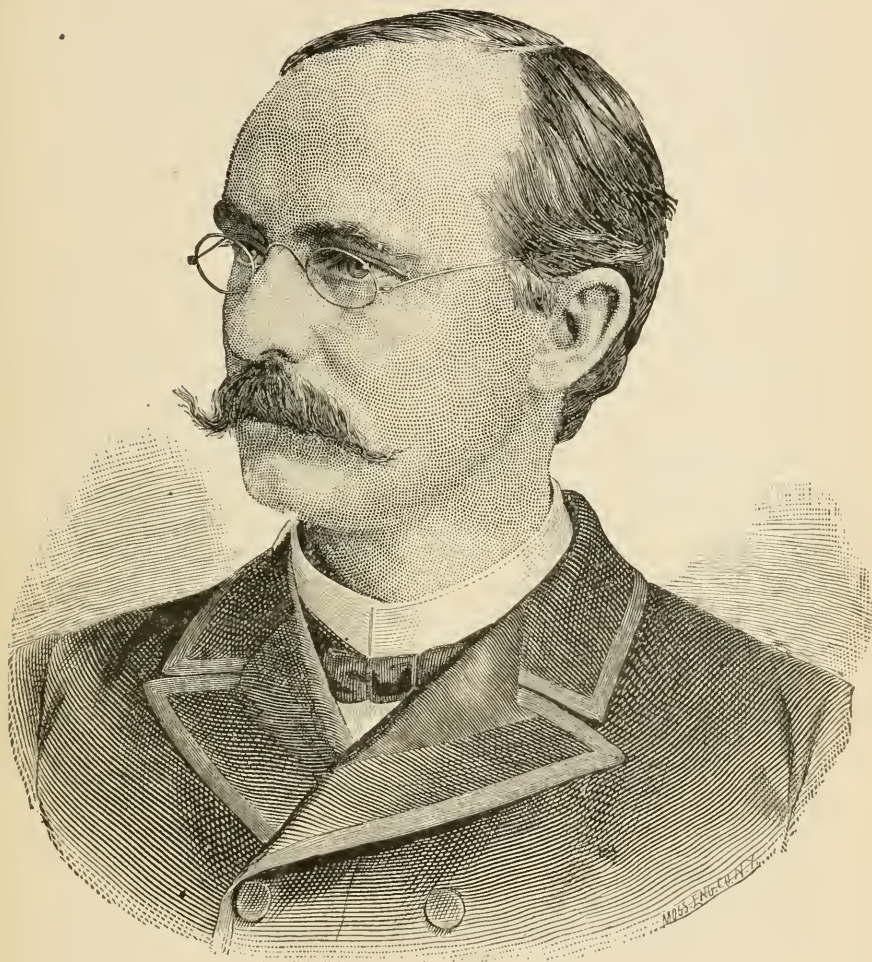


THOMAS L. KIMBALL.

Union Pacific, through several administrations, attests the high value placed upon his services.

In the spring of 1888, Hon. John M. Thurston was appointed the general attorney of the Union Pacific, to fill the vacancy caused by the resignation of Mr. Poppleton, whose assistant he had been for a number of years. Mr. Thurston, who was born in Montpelier, Vermont, August 21, 1847, began the practice of law in Omaha in 1870, and his career

has been marked by a steady advance to the front rank of his profession. He has always taken a very prominent part in the politics of Omaha and Nebraska, and has filled various responsible and honorable positions to which he has



HON. JOHN M. THURSTON.

been elected by the people. He was chairman of the Nebraska delegation to the republican national convention in 1884, and in 1888 as temporary chairman of the national republican convention he achieved a national reputation as

an orator. Mr. Thurston is regarded as one of the leading lawyers of the west, and has been engaged in many of the most important cases ever tried in Nebraska.

The Union Pacific headquarters building was originally the Herndon house, and was built in 1857 by George Bridge, Dr. George L. Miller and Lyman Richardson. The city authorities had made a proposition in the summer of 1857 to give a site for a hotel of the size and character of the Herndon to any person who would bid to erect such a building for the smallest lot of land. Bridge, Miller and Richardson secured the bid and the city gave them a block and a half of lots in the vicinity of where the Herndon now stands. They sold all the lots except two, on which they began the hotel with the money thus obtained. They then borrowed \$16,000 from the city in scrip, which was also used in the construction of the building, which, when completed, was named "The Herndon house," after Lieutenant Herndon, who was lost on the steamer "Central America," which was on her way from Panama to New York, about that time. The house was opened and run in magnificent style by M. W. Keith, and was the finest and largest hotel west of Chicago. It was considered a mammoth undertaking in those days, especially for a place the size of Omaha. After passing from landlord to landlord it finally went into the hands of the sheriff on account of the failure of the original builders and owners to meet their obligations incurred in its erection. Mr. J. T. Allan then took hold of it while it was in the hands of the law, and ran it for a time as a sort of bon ton boarding house and then as a hotel. Mr. Allan was succeeded in the fall of 1866 by Mrs. Bronson, she having leased the house from Dr. Monell, who had become the owner of it. About the year 1870 the Union Pacific railroad company rented it for headquarters, and moved into it from the old state house which was then just opposite on Ninth street. They have occupied the Herndon house ever since, and in 1875 they purchased it for \$42,000 from Dr. Monell. The building has been greatly enlarged and reconstructed throughout, and in every way made a modern structure.

CHAPTER XXVII.

OLD SETTLERS.

THE OLD SETTLERS' ASSOCIATION—A NOTABLE REUNION—OLD SETTLERS' BALL AT THE HERNDON—A PARTIAL LIST OF OLD SETTLERS—DEATH OF WILLIAM D. BROWN, THE PIONEER OF OMAHA AND ORIGINAL CLAIMANT OF THE TOWN SITE—DR. LOWE, JESSE LOWE, AND OTHER PROMINENT PIONEERS—SOME BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES.

In January, 1866, the old settlers of Omaha formed the "The Old Settlers' Association," it being composed entirely of those men who located at Omaha previous to the year 1858. One of its objects was social intercourse, and another was to correct and preserve important statistics and interesting facts of the past history of Omaha for future reference for the historian. The officers of the association were: Dr. Lowe, president; Dr. G. L. Miller, vice-president; A. D. Jones, secretary and treasurer. Mr. Jones as secretary faithfully performed his duties as long as the association existed, and thus obtained many historical facts.

Soon after the organization of the society Dr. Miller had a reunion of the old settlers at his residence. It was a notable gathering. There were present Wm. D. Brown, the first ferryman and the man who first claimed the town site; A. D. Jones, the first postmaster and surveyor; Wm. P. Snowden, the first actual settler and the first auctioneer; A. J. Poppleton, the first lawyer; John Logan, the first man married in Omaha; Dr. Lowe, one of the original founders of the town; Dr. Miller, the first physician; John Withnell, who assisted in laying the first brick in Omaha, in the old state house; O. B. Selden, who fired the first forge; Colonel A. R. Gilmore, the first United States land officer in Nebraska; James Megeath, one of the first merchants in Omaha; H. D. Johnson, who was one of the first men to run for congress; Captain McPherson, who ran the first steam ferry; Captain Downs, who assisted A. D. Jones to survey the town; General Estabrook, the first United States district attorney for Nebraska; Joseph W. Paddock, the first clerk of the first house of representatives; Lorin Miller,

father of Dr. Miller; R. N. Withnell and many others the names of whom we have been unable to ascertain.

On the evening of Tuesday, January 1, 1867, a grand "old settlers' reunion" was held at the Herndon house. The honorary managers were: Dr. Enos Lowe, Hon. A. S. Paddock, Hon. A. J. Poppleton, Colonel Lewis Merrill, J. H. Lacey, Francis Smith, Hadley D. Johnson, Hon. John I. Redick, Major-General Philip St. George Cook, Brigadier-General Myers, James M. Woolworth, James Megeath, Thomas Davis, Dr. G. C. Monell, Major J. W. Paddock and Augustus Kountze. The floor managers were: J. F. Coffman, George Wallace, Reuben Wood, A. S. Patrick and George N. Lloyd.

The "Old Settlers' Association," had but a brief existence. It died in 1868. The following is a partial list of old settlers. taken from an old publication, the dates representing the time that they first stepped on Nebraska soil—those marked thus [*] being dead:

Wm. D. Brown*, June 3, 1850; Enos Lowe*, June 25, 1853; Jesse Lowe*, July 3, 1853; H. D. Johnson, October, 1853; A. D. Jones, November, 1853; C. H. Downs, April 23, 1854; A. R. Gilmore*, May 24, 1864; Wm. P. Snowden, July 11, 1854; O. B. Selden*, September 23, 1854; J. W. Paddock, September 24, 1854; Wm. Gray*, September, 1854; John Withnell, October, 1854; S. E. Rogers, October, 1854; A. J. Poppleton, October, 13, 1854; Lorin Miller*, October 19, 1854; Geo. L. Miller, October 19, 1854; James G. Megeath, November, 1854; E. Estabrook, June 23, 1855; John Davis, March 16, 1855; John Evans, March, 1855; H. H. Visscher, April 3, 1855; David Richards, April, 1855; R. N. Withnell, May 2, 1855; Edwin Patrick, May 7, 1855; E. H. Warner, May 10, 1855; John Logan, July 9, 1855; O. P. Ingalls, September 7, 1855; John P. McPherson, October 25, 1855; Rev. R. Gaylord*, December 25, 1855; M. Shinn*, April, 1855; S. M. Marston, November 18, 1855; H. A. Koster, 1855; W. W. Wyman*, June 5, 1855; Allen Root, May 16, 1855; A. B. Moore, April 22, 1854; D. C. Sutphen, September 4, 1857; H. B. Paris, November 15, 1857; M. B. Riley, August 11, 1857; Daniel Gantt*, May 12, 1857; J. W. Pickard, December 19, 1855; S. A. Orchard, November 15, 1855; J. H. Sahler, August 29, 1856; R. S. Knox, January 3, 1856.

This list is very incomplete and it is a matter of regret

that it cannot be filled out as it should be. The number of first actual settlers is very small, but if we draw a distinction between first settlers and old settlers, quite a number of persons can be named who may be regarded as among the latter. Any person who came to Omaha previous to 1860, ought to be and is regarded as an old settler.

In 1876 the following list, in addition to the above, was published—the persons whose names are marked thus [*] having since died: A. J. Hanscom, the Creightons, C. W. Hamilton, Herman Kountze, Augustus Kountze, James G. Chapman*, Dr. J. K. Ish*, O. F. Davis*, John Green, J. E. Boyd, Peter Windheim, the Beindorfs, Cam Reeves, the Reeses, Richard Kimball, St. John Goodrich*, C. S. Goodrich, Ezra Millard*, J. H. Millard, the Barkalows, the Durnalls, Timothy Kelley, Dr. Plummer*, Peter Frenzer, Joe Frenzer, J. M. Clark, the McAuslands, H. O. Jones*, Tom Murray, Captain W. W. Marsh, Harrison Johnson*, James Smith, Geo. Smith, M. Hellman, A. Cahn, Wm. Sexauer, the Demarests, John A. Horbach, G. M. Mills*, H. R. A. Pundt, Vincent Burkley, Judge Lake, Hon. James M. Woolworth, Mrs. Frank Coffman, the Patricks, S. R. Brown, Randall Brown, J. J. Brown, Wm. F. Sweesy, A. J. Simpson, E. F. Cook, F. A. Schneider, J. F. Sheely, John M. Sheely, John R. Porter, Harry Deuel, J. R. Meredith*, Dr. Peck*, the Roeders, Edwin Loveland*, Fred Davis, John McCormick*, Josiah S. McCormick, the Homan family, Fred Court, Peter Hugus*, Ed. Dallow, Senator P. W. Hitchcock*, Senator A. S. Paddock, John Yerger, S. M. Curran*, George Silvester, Byron Reed, John Campbell*, E. L. Eaton, J. W. Tousley, Rev. W. N. McCandlish, Joel T. Griffin*, Fred Drexel, Joe Redman, David Harpster, Henry Grebe, Charles Karbach, Frank Murphy, J. T. Allen*, E. A. Allen, Major George Armstrong, Judge Briggs*, General J. M. Thayer, the Dees, Mrs. W. W. Wyman, Mrs. Cuming, Mrs. W. D. Brown*, Mrs. Helen A. VanCamp, Mrs. Alfred Sorenson, Mrs. Emma Nebraska McKenzie, John H. C. Brown, Mrs. Jesse Lowe and family, F. L. Ruf, Levi Kennard, G. A. McCoy, Charles Powell*, Ignace Scherb and brother, the Shull family, J. S. Gibson, the Barkers, Wiley Dixon, Hon. John I. Redick, the Yates family, D. Sullivan, Tom Riley, John Riley, Frank Dellone, Fred. Dellone, James M. Winship, John Evans, W. A. Gwyer, W. H. S. Hughes,

B. E. B. Kennedy, the Hartmans, James E. Boyd, Wm. A. Paxton, G. W. Doane, Frank Kleffner, A. F. Frick, D. Whitney, E. B. Chandler*, the Medlocks, Father Curtis*, Peter Malone, Dr. James H. Seymour, [died in 1862] Michael and Jerry Linahan, Paul and A. J. Harmon, Charles P. Birkett, Samuel E. Rogers, Reuben Wood, Jerry Mahoney, Ed. F. Tennery*, D. S. Parmelee*, John Lutz, E. V. Smith, Silas A. Strickland*, Pat and Michael Connolly, Thos. O'Connor, J. W. Van Nostrand, A. N. Ferguson, Pat Dinan, M. Lavin, Pat McDonough, Geo. I. Gilbert, Milton Rogers, Martin Dunham, Thomas Martin, Joe Fox*, Dr. Wm. McClelland*, W. J. Kennedy*, John Kennedy, John Kennelly, John Petty, the Forbes family, Henry Livesey, Thomas Swift, Luke McDermott, the Lehmer family, Charles Turner, C. M. Aumock*, Fred. Kumpf, J. C. Wilcox, E. S. Seymour, Mrs. C. W. Koenig, the Misses McCheane, Charles Childs, Fred. Krug, B. P. Knight, James McArdle, George Mills, William Woods, Hon. Uriah Bruner, [now of West Point,] John J. Bruner, [now of Oakdale,] Andrew J. Bruner, [died in 1860,] E. Wakely, John McCreary, H. M. Judson, Thomas Gibson and family.

William D. Brown, the first pioneer and one of the original owner of the spot where Omaha now stands, died February 3d, 1868. Dr. Miller, who was then editor of the Herald, paid the following tribute to his memory:

“Another old settler is dead. Not only an old settler, but we may add, perhaps, the eldest among the early settlers of Omaha and Nebraska. William D. Brown, the original founder of Omaha, died at his residence in this city on Monday evening last in the fifty-fifth year of his age, leaving a wife and four children, three daughters and one son, to mourn his loss. The circumstances of Mr. Brown’s death are as follows:

“On Monday, a week ago, Mr. Brown visited Council Bluffs for the purpose of arranging some property interests, and, among other things to pay some taxes. He is known to have had about ninety dollars in his pocket. He was met by several old friends in his usual health, which by the way, was somewhat broken, when he first arrived, but having been there a day or two, he was subsequently found on the streets in a condition which called for the active assistance of old friends, which he received, being as well

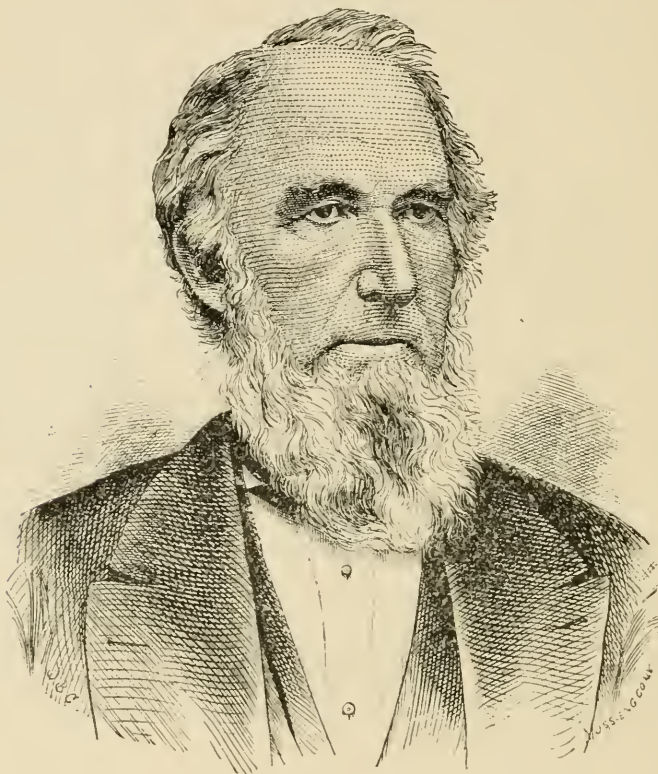
known in the neighboring town as he is in Omaha. He had been badly beaten and bruised in his face and over his person by some unknown ruffian, and, as he alleged, robbed of his money. He took the stage for Omaha on Saturday. Upon arriving on the corner of Thirteenth and Douglas, he undertook to walk to his residence, but he fell two or three times in the effort, and was finally taken home by kind friends in a carriage, where he arrived in a very exhausted state, suffering much from the injuries which undoubtedly hastened his death.

“Mr. Brown stood emphatically prominent in this and neighboring communities as the veteran of all pioneers in Nebraska. In a career of nearly forty years in the west, we find him known through all the chief towns from Galena to Ft. Des Moines and Omaha in this character. Always just in the advance of civilization to the westward, he was guided by an intuitive judgment, based, of course, upon his strong common sense, upon that line of latitude, and to those points which mark the channels of commercial intercourse and development. In 1854, we found him upon this very spot, the first ‘claim’ to the soil upon which this city now stands being his. He was an equal owner in the original Omaha Town and the Council Bluffs and Omaha ferry company, a large property holder and a prominent man. He was almost as much a part of Omaha as the ground on which it has been built up, a sort of land-mark by the side of the broad path which city he assisted to map out to all the older residents, as well as to many of the new. In his more vigorous life he was a man of unsullied integrity and sound intelligence, of a genial heart and nature which engaged all who knew him in warm sympathy with him, and, in expressing our own, we know we express the regrets of all who knew him, at his loss.

“The old settlers are rapidly passing away. Two years ago this class of our citizens who had been in the territory in 1855, met in social gathering at the residence of the editor of this paper. William D. Brown and Addison R. Gilmore, since dead, were there. The idea of an Old Settlers’ association took shape in that, to us, the most interesting gathering we ever enjoyed, which has since been shamefully neglected—an idea that ought to receive practical attention if we would preserve in proper permanence of

form the rich incidents of the early life of our growing city and state."

Dr. Enos Lowe was one of the original pioneers of Omaha, and one of the most active leaders in the founding of the city, as well as in every public enterprise that tended towards its material growth and development. He was born at Guilford Court House, North Carolina, May 5th,



DR. ENOS LOWE.

1804. When he was about ten years of age his parents moved to Bloomington, Monroe county, in the territory of Indiana. When a mere boy he began the study of medicine, and soon commenced practice in the midst of the many vicissitudes and privations incident to a new, wild and sparsely settled country. Accumulating some little money from his practice, he concluded to acquire a higher culture in his

profession, and accordingly entered the Ohio medical college at Cincinnati, where, in due course, he graduated with high honors. He then located at Greencastle, and some time afterward went to Rockville, Indiana, where he continued practice for a number of years, during which time he was a member of the Indiana legislature. In 1836 he made a trip to St. Louis, Mo., went up the Mississippi river to Burlington, Iowa, then known as Flint Hills, on a tour of observation, and in the fall of 1837, he moved to that point and resumed the practice of medicine, he remaining there until 1847. During his life there he was a member of two conventions for framing a state government, and was president of the second one. He received from President Van Buren, in 1847, the appointment of receiver of public moneys, at the land office in Iowa City, where he removed the same year and held the position four years. About that time he received the appointment of collector of customs at Puget Sound, which he declined. In 1853 he was appointed receiver of public moneys at Kanessville (now Council Bluffs), whither he removed, held the office two years and resigned. In the meantime, he and a few friends organized the Council Bluffs and Nebraska ferry company, of which he became president, and he at once went to Alton, Illinois, and bought the steam ferryboat "General Marion," had a full cargo put on board, and brought her to Council Bluffs. From this small beginning, the ferry company, under his guidance, became a strong organization and a most important factor in settling the great trans-Missouri country. They built several fine steamers (some of which were destroyed by ice). and during all the period preceding the advent of railways and the building of bridges, maintained a most efficient and satisfactory means of communication. Prior to the establishment of this company, or about that time, he and some few other gentlemen made a treaty with the chief, Logan Fontenelle, and his tribe, the Omahas, by virtue of which they were permitted to occupy a certain area on the west side of the river. The laying out of the town site of Omaha followed immediately, the surveying, mapping and marking of the public highways and claim-lands being done by A. D. Jones, under Dr. Lowe's supervision as president of the ferry company. From this time he became identified with Omaha and Nebraska, and was

ever active, energetic and zealous in forwarding the public interest. No one in the community devoted more labor or gave more time gratuitously to the public weal than Dr. Lowe, and when the safety and future of the community were in jeopardy he gave most liberally from his personal means and private property, besides devoting much of his time to the cause and making many journeys at his own expense and without reward. At this time he took a prominent and conspicuous part in the committees sent to New York and Boston to secure the building of the Union Pacific railway bridge at Omaha; and it may be well to record the fact here in the history of this pioneer, that but for the persistent labors of those committees the Union Pacific bridge would not have been located at Omaha. The citation of this fact alone is sufficient to show how great a debt Omaha owes to such men as Dr. Lowe—a debt that can never be paid, and is all too likely to be forgotten by those who step in to fill the places of the fallen pioneers. In 1866 the Old Settlers' association was organized. Dr. Lowe was chosen president, and held the position until his death. At the outbreak of the war of the rebellion, Dr. Lowe, though somewhat advanced in years, felt that every able-bodied man should aid in stamping out the attempt to destroy the nation's life, and at once entered the service as surgeon of the First Nebraska regiment, going into the field in the department of Missouri, under General Curtis (another eminent western pioneer who has ceased from his labors), but at the solicitation of his son, General W. W. Lowe, the doctor was soon transferred to his command in the army of the Cumberland, with whom he served as brigade and division surgeon until his health became so impaired that, upon recommendation of his son, his resignation was accepted, and he returned to his home in Omaha. The invigorating climate of Nebraska after a time restored him to health and comparative vigor, and he renewed his active labors in the community, only to cease when health and strength departed. Many important industries and enterprises owe their existence to his creative power, nerve and courage, among which may be named: The Omaha Gas Manufacturing company, of which he was president; the Omaha & Southwestern railway company, in which he was director; the organization of the State Bank of Nebraska, of which

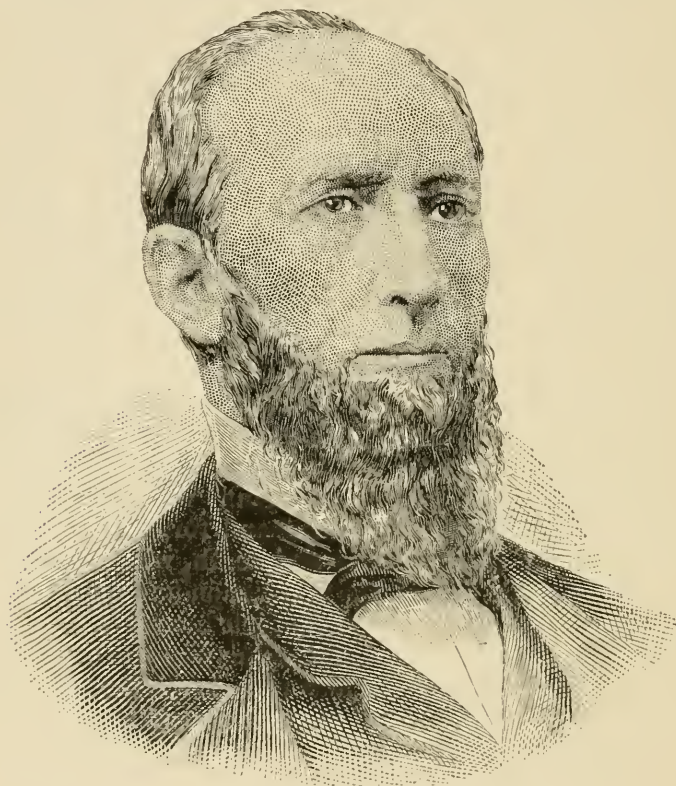
he was vice-president ; the Grand Central hotel company, and many other enterprises of more or less note and significance, all going to show his faith in the future of Omaha and Nebraska, and his readiness to uphold his faith by his works. And still further back in the early days, long before the Union Pacific railway was thought of, he and others, as incorporators, succeeded in having an act passed by the territorial legislature, approved March 1, 1855, to incorporate the Platte Valley & Pacific railway company, for the purpose of constructing and building a railroad, single or double track, from the Missouri river at Omaha City, and also a telegraph line, up the North Platte river and on the north side of the South fork; and from a memoir written by Dr. Lowe, this sentence was taken : "Let it be remembered that this great work (a Pacific railway) was actually commenced within the corporate limits of Omaha in February, 1860." He was one of the incorporators of the Council Bluffs & St. Joseph railroad, in May, 1858. The following is a just tribute to the man:

"The character of Dr. Lowe, like his noble and stately form, dignified and commanding, never tainted by infidelity to public or private duty ; always generous in service to friends and the community ; wise in counsel as a citizen, and singularly gifted as a physician with insight into disease and prevision of the thousand forms of its malignity, and of the issues of life and death, which wait upon it ; is of right entitled to the veneration and perpetual remembrance of all who have made their homes in the city of Omaha, and among whose founders he was one of the first, for twenty-five years of its history. After the full period allotted to man on earth, full of years and of honor, he laid himself down to rest in death."

Dr. Lowe died on the afternoon of February 12, 1880. His wife died at Burlington, Iowa, February 19, 1870. She was born February 26, 1810, in Mercer county, Kentucky. Her maiden name was Kitty Ann Read. The doctor and she were married July 22, 1828, in Putnam county, Indiana. They had only one son, General W. W. Lowe, who has lived in Omaha since 1868, locating permanently here immediately after his resignation from the army in 1869.

July 23, 1853, was the date on which Jesse Lowe crossed the Missouri river from Kanesville, now Council Bluffs,

and put foot upon the ground which was soon to be included within the limits of the future great city of Omaha. He crossed the stream in a small skiff accompanied by Jesse Williams. Each took up a claim. Mr. Lowe's claim was located in the vicinity of the west end of Cuming street, and embraced a quarter-section of land, to which he subsequently added three other quarter-sections, making in all



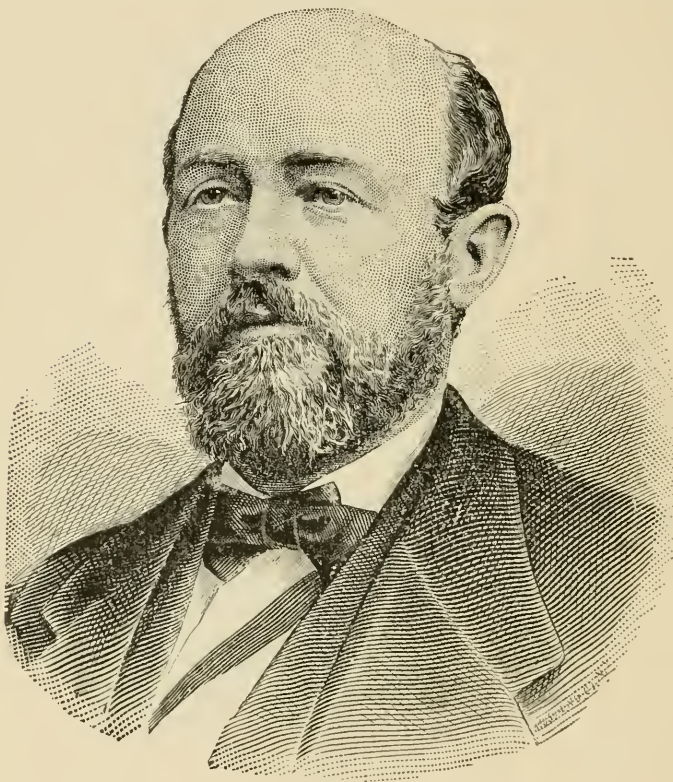
JESSE LOWE.

640 acres. Mr. Lowe was born in Raleigh, North Carolina, March 11, 1814. The family soon afterward moved to Indiana. Young Jesse Lowe was educated in Bloomington College, Indiana, and after leaving college he studied law for sometime in the office of General Tilghman Howard. He did not then seek admission to the bar, but was afterwards admitted in Nebraska, but never practiced. Being in poor

health he concluded to travel, and he accordingly spent several years in the south. During this period he was engaged to a considerable extent in purchasing stock for the army. When the Mexican war broke out in 1847, he became commissary of a Missouri volunteer regiment under Sterling Price. He was promoted to paymaster, in which capacity he served until the close of the war, when he joined his elder brother, Dr. Enos Lowe, then receiver of public moneys at Iowa City. When Dr. Lowe was made receiver at Kaneshville, now Council Bluffs, in 1853, Jesse Lowe accompanied him thither, and assisted him in the performance of the duties of the office. One day Jesse Lowe looking across the Missouri pointed to the present site of Omaha, and predicted that it was the spot for a great city. His next move, as already stated, was to cross the river and stake out a claim. At this time he was the only person whom Major Gatewood, the Indian agent, would permit to trade with the Indians. Immediately upon the extinguishment of the Indian title to the land, early in 1854, the city of Omaha was surveyed and platted. It is claimed that the city was named by Jesse Lowe. On May 28, a claim club was organized, and Mr. Lowe was one of its members. It is related that this club built a small house on wheels, which was moved from one claim to another, and served as the home of each claimant in turn during the necessary periods of personal occupancy required by law. The old "claim house" found its last resting place on Ninth street, and is now the flat-roofed portion of the one-story house, 413 South Ninth street, across the alley on the south side of the Cozzens hotel. At the time Mr. Lowe settled in Omaha he had as a result of his former business enterprises and savings, what were considerable means for those days, and he established himself in the real estate business, which he continued until his death, April 3, 1868. He had also the exclusive privilege of trading with the Indian tribes at the adjacent agency. He built the first banking house (almost the first brick building in Omaha), which, after years of occupancy by different private banking firms, became the United States National bank, and was early in 1887 torn down to give place to a fine modern building of stone. In 1857, the city having obtained a charter, Mr. Lowe was elected its first mayor. The parents of Mr. Lowe being strict "Friends,"

or Quakers, his early training in the principles of that sect shaped and governed his whole life, although in his later years he became a member of the Lutheran church. He was an excellent financier, of sound judgment, ready at all times to aid in anything calculated to promote the advancement of Omaha.

Hon. Andrew J. Poppleton has been one of Omaha's most distinguished citizens for over thirty-four years. He



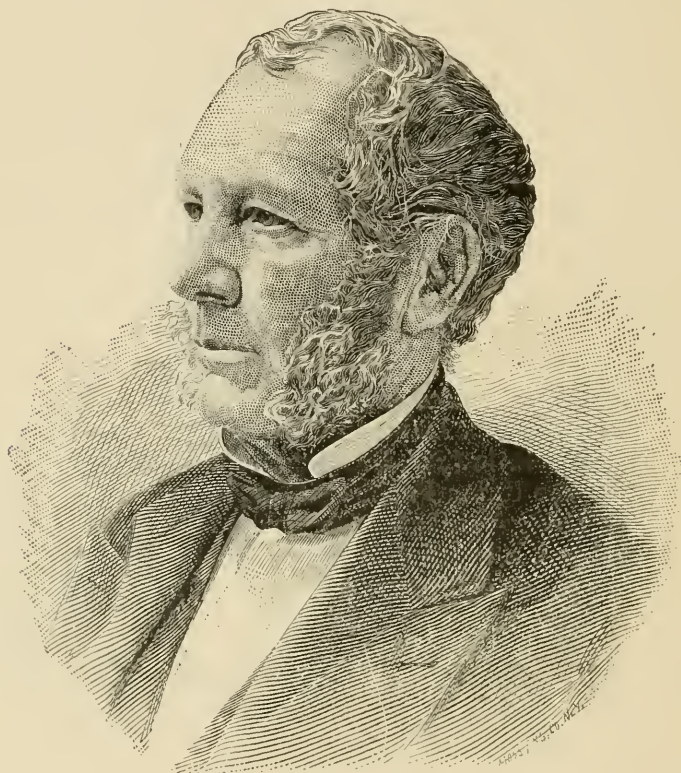
HON. A. J. POPPLETON.

was born in Troy, Michigan, July 24th, 1830, and remained upon his father's farm until he was fourteen years of age. He was prepared for college at Romeo, Michigan, and then entered Union college, at Schenectady, N. Y. After his graduation, in 1851, he returned to Romeo, and for several months taught Latin and Greek. In October, 1852, Mr. Poppleton was admitted to the bar in Detroit, he having

read law during his college course and also having studied in the office of C. I. and E. C. Walker. After his admission to the bar, Mr. Poppleton attended John W. Fowler's law school, at Poughkeepsie, N. Y. He then began active practice in Detroit. When the Kansas-Nebraska bill was passed, the young lawyer, who had great faith in the future of the new country that was thus opened up, determined to locate in Omaha. Arriving here October 13, 1854, he established himself in practice at once, and has continued actively in his profession ever since. Mr. Poppleton was a member of the first and second sessions of the Nebraska territorial legislative assembly, and was the second mayor of Omaha, during the years 1858-59. When Nebraska was admitted as a state into the union, Mr. Poppleton, together with J. Sterling Morton, was given the democratic vote for United States senator. In 1868 he ran for congress on the democratic ticket, but was defeated. When the ground was broken for the inauguration of the Union Pacific, December 2d, 1863, Mr. Poppleton was one of the prominent speakers at the celebration. His speech was a splendid effort, and demonstrated to the audience the ability of the man. Vice-President Durant showed his appreciation of the speech by appointing Mr. Poppleton, the very next day, as attorney of the Union Pacific. This, however, did not interfere with his general practice, but in 1869, when the road was completed, a great deal of important litigation arose from construction contracts, and consequently his entire attention was demanded by the company. Thereupon he was given a regular salary and made the general attorney of the road, which position he held until the spring of 1888, when, desiring less arduous labors during the balance of his life, he resigned, much to the regret of the general officers of the company. During the twenty-four years that he was in the service of the Union Pacific he was a very busy man. His jurisdiction extended over Iowa, Nebraska, Wyoming, Utah, Idaho, Montana and Oregon, and in 1886 Kansas was placed under his charge. At the time of his resignation there were over five hundred cases pending in his jurisdiction. Mr. Poppleton's fortune has been acquired from the savings of his professional earnings, which he from time to time carefully invested in Omaha real estate. Mr. Poppleton never speculated in railway stocks, and never owned

any railroad property of any kind. He depended wholly upon his profession for his success. Mr. Poppleton is an accomplished scholar, orator and writer. He takes great pleasure in his well-selected library of general literature at his elegant home on Sherman avenue.

Hon. Origen D. Richardson, who for many years was a prominent citizen of Omaha, and especially in the early



HON. ORIGEN D. RICHARDSON.

days, was a native of Vermont. He was born in 1796. In the war of 1812 he was a private in the Vermont volunteers, and fought in the battle of Plattsburg. He studied law and was admitted to the bar in 1824. Five years later Mr. Richardson located in Michigan, where he remained for twenty-five years. During this period he rose to the first rank as a lawyer, and took a very active part in politics.

He was one of the leaders of the democratic party in Michigan, and was frequently rewarded with public office. He served several terms in both branches of the territorial and state legislatures, and was lieutenant-governor from 1844 to 1848. He possessed the fullest confidence of the people of Michigan, as he was a man of the highest character. Upon his removal to Omaha in September, 1854, Governor Richardson at once took a leading part in territorial affairs. He was elected to the first Nebraska territorial council, and in 1855 was appointed one of the commissioners to prepare a code of laws. Most of this work he did himself, and this codification is the basis of the present laws of Nebraska. He continued the practice of his profession, and was regarded as one of the leaders of the bar. The revised statutes of 1867 were prepared by Mr. Richardson, J. S. Sharp and A. J. Poppleton. Most of the work, however, was done by Mr. Richardson, who was an able jurist as well as an effective advocate. Such is the estimate of the man by Mr. Poppleton, who pays him the following tribute: "Governor Richardson—who died in Omaha in 1878—was a clear and logical thinker, with the additional gift of a pleasing and effective style of speech. Through his strongest and most serious efforts there was apt to run an undercurrent of humor, ridicule and satire, which maintained the interest of court and auditors at the highest point; yet his chief power lay in the vigor and conclusiveness of his argument. One of Governor Richardson's best traits was his interest and sympathy with young men, students and lawyers. He was naturally genial and kindly to all, and was never too busy for a pleasant word and hearty greeting to the young. * * * The impress of a noble character is never effaced, but becomes a guide and monitor of youth forever. His family life was singularly happy. After fifty years of domestic happiness, in which youthful vows and attachments grew stronger and more sacred with the lapse of years, husband and wife were called together—crossing the silent river, as they had so long journeyed upon earth, side by side. He left one son and two daughters, all yet living—Lyman Richardson, from its origin until very recently joint founder and proprietor, and business manager of the Omaha Herald: Mrs. Z. B. Knight

and Mrs. G. I. Gilbert, all important factors in the best life of Omaha."

Joseph Williamson Paddock, one of the original Omaha pioneers of 1854, was born in Mapena, St. Lawrence county, New York, April 27, 1825. During his younger years, before emigrating to the west, he was engaged in mercantile



HON. J. W. PADDOCK.

and manufacturing pursuits. Coming west in September, 1854, he located in Omaha, and has ever since resided in this city. Mr. Paddock was chief clerk of the house of representatives of the first Nebraska territorial legislature, and was the first clerk of the United States district court, serving in that capacity from April, 1855, to July, 1858. He

was a member of the legislature during that memorable session of 1858, the bloodless strifes of which have been exaggerated in history and caricatured in pictorials. When the war of the rebellion broke out, Mr. Paddock, as soon as he could arrange his affairs, offered his services in defense of his country. He entered the volunteer army early in the summer of 1861 as captain of a company in the First Nebraska volunteers. He was soon afterwards detailed on staff duty, and was appointed to the adjutant-general's corps. He retired from the service with the rank of major in that corps. Major Paddock was elected to the territorial legislature of 1865-66, as a member of the house of representatives, and in the summer of 1866 he was elected to the house in the first session of the state legislature. He served as member of the city council during the years 1869-70. He was chairman of the finance and fire department committees, and owing to the lack of the purchasing power of city warrants, he originated the plan of a special cash fund, out of which supplies and equipments for the fire department could be purchased. This was the beginning of the splendid fire department which has proved such a great protection to life and property. Major Paddock for a number of years filled a responsible position in the service of the Union Pacific. During the last few years he has been engaged in private business pursuits.

Hon. James M. Woolworth stands at the head of the Nebraska bar, and is acknowledged to be one of the leading lawyers of the country. He was born in 1829, in Onondaga Valley, Onondaga county, New York. Graduating in 1849, with high honors, from Hamilton college, he took up the study of law. He was admitted to the bar in 1854, and for two years he practiced in Syracuse. Having a desire to locate in the west, Mr. Woolworth determined to move to Omaha. He arrived here October 31, 1856, and has ever since made this city his home. He soon took a high place at the bar, which at that time included some very bright, energetic and ambitious young men like himself. When Omaha was incorporated as a city, Mr. Woolworth was elected as the first city attorney. He also served in the territorial legislature. In 1871 he was a delegate to the state constitutional convention, and in 1873 he was the democratic candidate for chief justice of the supreme court.

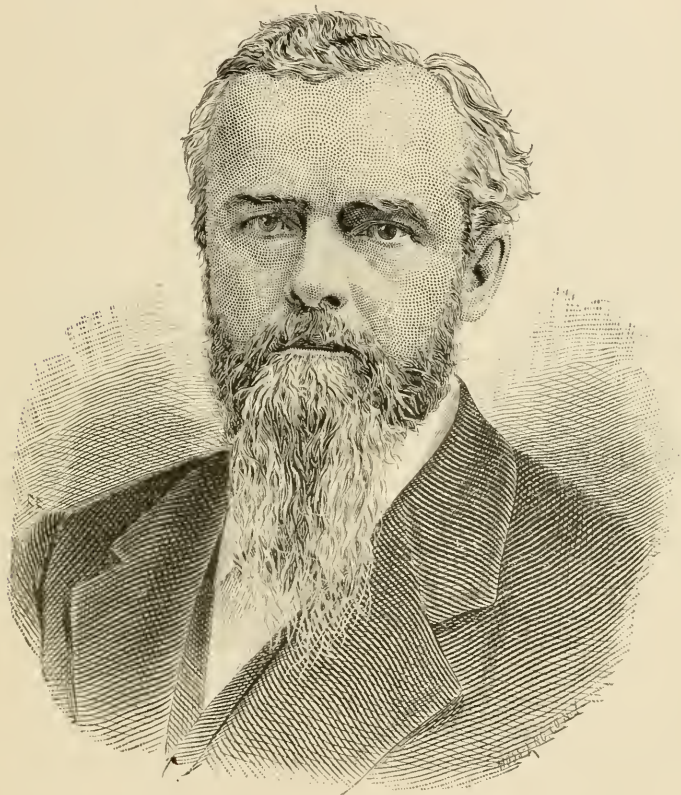
Mr. Woolworth, however, has never been an office-seeker, although called upon time and time again by his party. He has devoted himself wholly to his profession, and as a result has earned fame and fortune. He has a very large and lucrative practice, which is confined to only the most important cases. In the educational, religious and business development of Omaha, Mr. Woolworth has always taken



HON. J. M. WOOLWORTH.

a very active part. He has for several years been the chancellor of the Episcopal diocese of Nebraska, and for more than twenty years he has been one of its lay delegates to the general convention of the church. He is a trustee of Brownell Hall seminary, one of the best schools in the west, and he was a member of the first board of regents for the high school in 1867. Mr. Woolworth is largely

interested in Omaha real estate and business enterprises. He was one of the projectors of the Union stock yards, and one of the original trustees of the South Omaha land syndicate, and is the counsel of those corporations. He also is a director of the First National bank. Notwithstanding his multifarious duties, Mr. Woolworth takes time occasionally to indulge his taste for literature. He is an extensive reader, and one of the most finished and classical writers in the country.



HON. EZRA MILLARD.

The late Ezra Millard was, during the long period of nearly thirty years, one of Omaha's best and most prominent citizens. He stood high as a banker; in business he was progressive and enterprising, and in all matters pertaining to the welfare of Omaha he was public-spirited and liberal. He was born at Hamilton, Ontario, in 1834. In 1850 he

located in Iowa, and six years later he came to Omaha. He became a member of the firm of Barrows, Millard & Co. The firm soon was changed to Millard, Caldwell & Co., and he remained with it until he organized the Omaha National bank in 1866. Mr. Millard was president of that bank until 1884, when he withdrew and organized the Commercial National and became its president. His reputation as a safe, careful and experienced financier, together with his personal popularity, at once drew to the bank a large business. Mr. Millard served as mayor of the city during the years 1870-71. He erected several large and substantial business buildings in Omaha, and was one of the enterprising citizens who started the cable railway, he being at the time of his death treasurer of the company. Mr. Millard died suddenly of heart disease, August 26, 1886, at Saratoga Springs, New York. His death was deeply mourned by the whole community.

In the public affairs of the early days of Omaha William A. Little bore a conspicuous part. He came to this city from Aurora, Illinois, in 1856, and engaged in the practice of the law. His superior legal talents, his common sense, his integrity, his attention to business, and his earnest and convincing manner of addressing a jury, soon won for him a place in the front rank of his profession. A prominent member of the Omaha bar pays this tribute to the man :

"He was ever true to his clients and to their legal rights. He was by nature a lawyer. His mind acted rapidly and correctly and reached a right and legal conclusion and solution of the proposition submitted almost as soon as stated. Lawyer-like, he never abandoned that which appeared to him to be right between the parties from the given state of facts, but fortified this view by an industrious research for precedents in well-considered cases. He had an exceeding keen sense of that which was right. Such qualities of mind made him a sound and safe adviser and a good lawyer, not in one but in all branches of the law. In preparing the facts in the case and in their presentation by argument to the court or jury he had few equals. His arguments to court on legal questions were always clear, pointed, logical and brief. Before a jury he was a power; swaying their minds, not by his eloquence—for in the true sense of the word he was not an orator—but by the common-sense

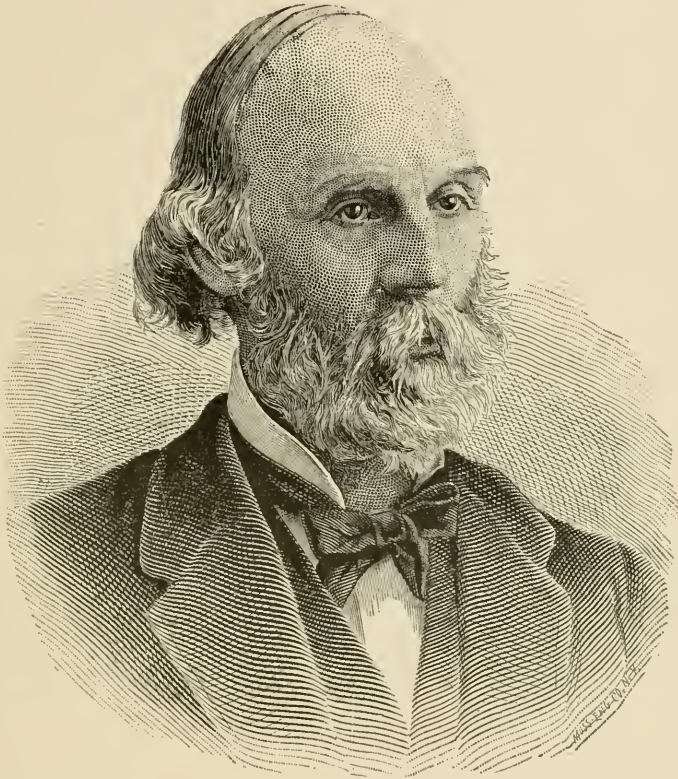
practical views he took of business affairs and the manner in which he stated and grouped the facts as they bore upon his view of the case. Yet he was not wanting but was oftentimes effective in the graces of oratory. Seldom did he try a case that he did not entertain and amuse the jury with outbursts of sparkling wit and withering sarcasm. In his association and business relations with his fellow attorneys he was ever courteous and obliging. He never violated his word and opposing counsel were never afraid to let their case rest on an oral agreement made with him inside or outside of the court-room and in the absence of a witness. His word was as good as other men's bonds. His business relations generally were characterized by one word—honest. While pursuing his legal avocation he yet took an active part in public affairs. In 1859, 1860, 1861 and 1864, he was elected, from Douglas county, councilman to serve as a member of the upper branch of the territorial legislature. The number of times he was successively re-elected attest the fidelity with which he discharged the trusts confided to him and the value placed upon his services as a legislator. In truth few have impressed their minds on the laws of the state as he did. He was always watchful, prudent and conservative in the measure he advocated. Old settlers remember and recall with delight his memorable fight as a legislator against the creation of charters for 'wild cat banks.' In 1865 he was elected from Douglas county as a member of the constitutional convention, called to draft a state constitution. In the month of July this convention met, organized, and adjourned *sine die*. In 1867 Nebraska became a state. Mr. Little was nominated by the democratic state convention for the responsible position of chief justice of the supreme court. His opponent on the republican ticket was Hon. O. P. Mason, of Nebraska City. The solid and enviable reputation which Mr. Little had established throughout the state as a lawyer, statesman and as a man of incorruptible integrity, designated him as pre-eminently the proper person to fill that important and dignified position. It is sufficient to say that he was the only man on the democratic ticket who was elected. At the time of his election he was in feeble health and never lived to qualify as chief justice and render to the state his valuable services in laying broad, sure and certain the principles of

law as they are builded in well-adjudicated cases. His health still failing he returned to Aurora, where he died in 1867 deeply lamented by all who ever knew him. Even now he is fondly cherished in memory by many who were his warm friends. A more honest and honorable man never crossed the Missouri river."

Judge Eleazer Wakeley, who first came to Nebraska in 1857, was born in 1822 in Homer, Courtlandt County, New York. In 1836 his family moved to Elyria, Ohio, where, in the High School, and under the instruction of an eminent scholar, Professor John P. Cowles, he finished his education. He then read law for three years, and was admitted to the bar in 1844. Mr. Wakeley then removed to Walworth county, Wisconsin, and practiced law in that and neighboring counties for eleven years. During this period he took some part in politics. At twenty-five years of age the democrats elected him to the house of representatives of the territorial legislature. He was twice elected state senator, serving four years in all. During the years Mr. Wakeley was in the legislature he was among the leaders in debate, and did a great deal of hard work as a member of various important committees, including those of judiciary and education. Many of his fellow-members were then and afterwards prominent in public life. Among others Justice Cobb, of the supreme court of Nebraska, was in the state senate with him for two years. Mr. Wakeley finally withdrew from politics, to devote himself wholly to his profession. In January, 1857, when thirty-four years old, his early friend, B. B. Chapman, who was then delegate to congress from Nebraska, procured his appointment from President Franklin Pierce, as associate justice of the territorial supreme court of Nebraska. This was done without any suggestion or solicitation from Mr. Wakeley. In April, 1857, Judge Wakeley landed in Omaha, having come by steamer from St. Louis. The trip occupied thirteen days. A heavy snow storm prevailed during a part of the journey. It will be remembered that this was the spring following the terrible winter of 1856-57. The bones and carcasses of cattle were strewn along the roads and the river banks; immense snow heaps were in the ravines between the bluffs; cold bleak winds swept over the unsettled prairies, and everything was in dismal contrast with

the cultivated farms, comfortable homes, and cities and towns of to-day. But the first warm rains of May transformed all into beauty, prefiguring the future of the state.

Judge Wakeley's jurisdiction covered the Third district, extending from Washington county to Cedar, inclusive, taking in all the river counties. To this district was



JUDGE ELEAZER WAKELEY.

attached, by law, for judicial purposes, all the unorganized territory west to the Rocky mountains and north to the British possessions. This vast area of country was then all in Nebraska territory, and was the largest judicial district, territorially, in the United States. The district was new, only a few terms having been held, and those irregularly. His predecessor, Judge James Bradley, had been appointed

from Indiana, and had resigned. Fenner Ferguson was the chief justice of the territory, and Samuel W. Black, who afterwards became governor, was associate justice in the Second district. In the fall of 1857 Judge Ferguson was elected delegate to congress, and Augustus Hall, a lawyer of distinction and ex-member of congress from Iowa, was appointed his successor as chief justice, locating in Bellevue, where Judge Ferguson resided. William A. Richardson, who succeeded Izard as governor, resigned in 1860, and Judge Black was thereupon appointed governor, he being succeeded as associate justice by Judge Miller. Judge Wakeley's first term of court was held at Tekamah in Burt county. He opened and closed it within an hour, in the residence of Judge Hyde, who was clerk of the court. When he opened court in Dakota county his first act was to fine the sheriff \$25 for non-attendance. The fine, however, was remitted the next morning, upon the prompt appearance of the sheriff. From that time on every term during Judge Wakeley's incumbency of office was held on the day appointed, except one, when a postponement for a few days was necessary by reason of sickness, and the docket was always cleared.

It was a pioneer country, so far as facilities and conveniences for court were concerned; but litigants got the law as the judge understood it, "without fear, favor, or hope of reward." Litigation increased rapidly, and was dispatched promptly and methodically; and the judge gave great satisfaction in the performance of his official duties. He was reappointed by President Buchanan, in January, 1861, without opposition; but he did not survive "Old Abe's" clean sweep through the territories, which brought us Alvin Saunders as governor, William Pitt Kellogg as chief justice, and Lockwood and Streeter, as associates. Thereupon Judge Wakeley, pursuant to a purpose previously formed, returned to Wisconsin, and resumed the practice of his profession at Madison, the state capital. He soon built up a large and successful practice in the central counties, and in the supreme court. His brother, C. T. Wakeley, was associated with him, and also, for a short time, W. F. Vilas, who was then a very promising young man, and now secretary of the interior. The idea of returning eventually to Omaha—"the *animus revertendi*," in legal phrase—had all the

time a strong hold upon Judge Wakeley, and, in 1867, he came back to this city, bringing with him his family. He has ever since made Omaha his home. Upon his return to this city, he at once secured a large practice, absorbing all his time and energies, to the exclusion of other activities. His practice was varied, running through all departments, except the criminal, for which he had an aversion. For seven years, from 1871 to 1878, he was assistant attorney in Nebraska for the Union Pacific railway company, doing a large share of the preparation and trial work in the state and federal courts. In 1883, after thirty-seven years at the bar, Judge Wakeley accepted the appointment of district judge from Governor Dawes, whose action was based upon the general recommendation of the bar and the approval of citizens, without regard to politics. In the fall of the same year he was unanimously elected for four years to the judgeship, together with Judge Neville; and re-elected in 1887, on a non-partisan ticket by about 4,700 majority in this republican district. While located at Madison, Wisconsin, Judge Wakeley ran for attorney-general on the democratic ticket, but was defeated, and when afterwards offered the nomination for supreme judge, he declined the honor. In Nebraska he was a member of the constitutional convention of 1871, and once ran for supreme judge, but was defeated. He has always, with local exceptions, been in the political minority. Although several times a candidate for office, when urged upon him, he has declined much oftener than accepted, preferring to try to "pay the debt which every man owes his profession." But for political reasons he would, no doubt, if he desired, have been on the supreme bench of Nebraska. He has had a busy, active, and successful professional life, gratifying his love of reading and study as opportunity has offered. As a citizen, lawyer, and judge his career is without spot or blemish. Judge Wakeley has always been very popular with the lawyers of Douglas county, and the high esteem in which he is held as a judge is attested by the fact that he was unanimously recommended by the bar, and after five years of service with distinction he was unanimously endorsed and recommended for re-election. It is conceded that there is no more accurate legal mind in Nebraska than that of Judge Wakeley, whose

erudition, impartiality and clear intuition of right and wrong have earned for him the title of the "Just Judge." His public career and private life may well be taken as a model by all young men. He has four sons grown to manhood, to take up the activities of life as he lays them aside. One of these sons, Arthur C. Wakeley, is following in the footsteps of his father, having already met with gratifying success in the practice of law.

United States Senator Algernon Sidney Paddock was one of the early settlers of Omaha. He was born at Glen's Falls, New York, November 5, 1830. His father, Ira A. Paddock, who was a prominent lawyer, had resided there from early youth until his death in 1862. At the age of thirteen young Paddock entered the Glen's Falls academy, remaining there five years. He then went to Union college, and there pursued his studies to the senior year. Leaving college at this time he went to Detroit, Michigan, and taught school for three months. Returning to New York state he continued to teach, and at the same time, during his leisure hours, studied law. In May, 1857, Mr. Paddock landed in Omaha, having come from St. Louis on a steamer, the trip occupying nearly a whole week. He pre-empted a farm near Fort Calhoun, and made it his country home until 1872, in which year he moved to Beatrice, Gage county, where he has since resided. While living at Calhoun he spent a great deal of his time in Omaha, and during the years 1858-59 he was engaged in editorial work on the Omaha Republican. In 1860 Mr. Paddock was sent as a delegate to the national republican convention that nominated Lincoln, and during the balance of the campaign he stumped New York state for the ticket. In 1861 he was appointed secretary of the territory of Nebraska, in 1864 he was a delegate to the national republican convention at Baltimore, and in 1867 he was a candidate for the United States senate, but was defeated by General Thayer. The next year President Johnson nominated him governor of Wyoming territory, but he declined the honor. In the winter of 1875, Mr Paddock was again a candidate for the United States senate, and this time he was elected. He was a candidate for re-election in 1881, but was defeated by Hon. C. H. Van Wyck, upon the eighteenth ballot. Mr. Paddock was sent back to the senate in 1887, defeating Senator Van

Wyck, who was a candidate for re-election. Thus it will be seen that Senator Paddock has played an important part in Nebraska politics. Mr. Paddock has done much towards the advancement of Omaha and Nebraska. To him, more than to any other man belongs the credit of the establishment of the military district of Nebraska, which resulted



SENATOR A. S. PADDOCK.

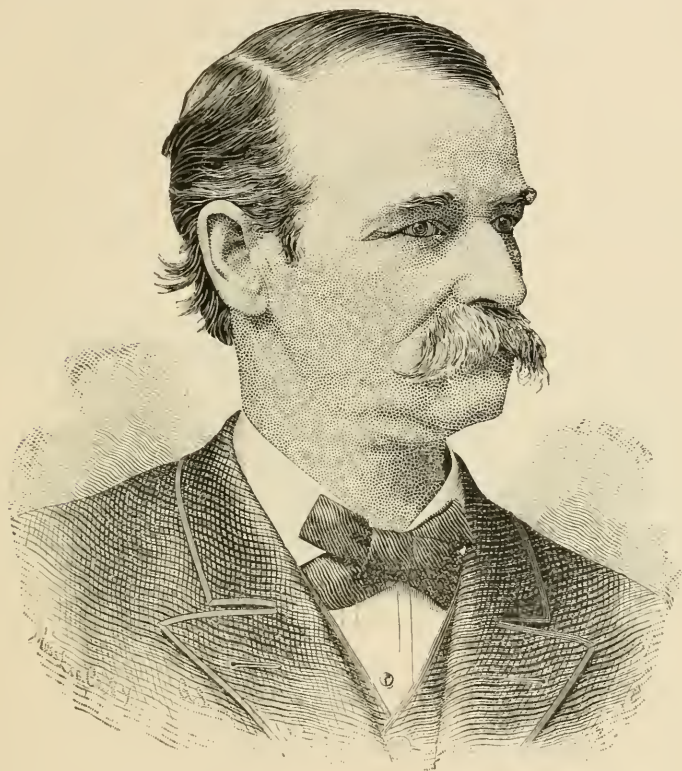
in the department of the Platte with headquarters at Omaha. While he was in the senate the first time he secured an appropriation of \$60,000 for Fort Omaha, and \$30,000 for a quartermaster and commissary depot. Senator Paddock was one of the principal projectors of the Omaha & Northwestern railroad, owning one-twentieth of it from the beginning of the enterprise until it was completed to the

Platte and sold to the B. & M. He was the only stockholder and director who was opposed to the sale of the road. The first appropriations for river improvements at Omaha were secured by Senator Paddock through amendments to the river and harbor bill, and large amounts were thus obtained. When he left the senate, at the end of his first term, these appropriations were dropped, and it is perhaps a significant fact that since his return to that body they have been taken up again. Among the bills he "fathered," which were of national interest, was the timber culture act, familiar in its operations to all western landholders. When the Utah commission was organized Mr. Paddock was made a member of that board, and he gave the matters coming within its jurisdiction more earnest attention perhaps than any other member.

Mr. Paddock was one of the original and largest investors in the construction of the Omaha street railway, and it is rather singular that he yet holds his original stock. In the Grand Central hotel enterprise he was one of the original projectors, and one of the few men who put in money on second mortgage to finish the building, and this, too, after he had left Omaha to make Beatrice his home. In recent years Mr. Paddock has invested a great deal of money in Omaha, and among the many handsome and substantial buildings that have been erected in the city the Paddock building, occupied by wholesale firms, is one of the most attractive and solid structures. He has also invested largely in Beatrice, and has done everything in his power to promote the interests of that city. Personally Senator Paddock is one of the most popular men in Nebraska. His most marked characteristic is his sanguine feelings in whatever of importance he undertakes. In both of his senatorial contests he displayed that quality in a remarkable degree, expressing a firm conviction of his success months in advance of the election, although many of his warmest friends were of an opposite opinion. He is a man of fine appearance and physique, well preserved and active, with the promise of many years of usefulness before him.

Hon. Charles H. Brown, who has been prominently identified with the growth of Omaha and Nebraska for over a quarter of a century, was born at Stephentown, New York. His preliminary education was acquired at Willis-

ton seminary, Massachusetts, and at the Delaware Literary institute, Franklin, New York. Graduating from Williams college in 1858, he entered upon the study of law in Troy, and in 1860 was admitted to the bar. He immediately came to Omaha, and being in poor health concluded to "rough it" on the plains until his complete recovery. He accordingly crossed the plains with a freighting outfit to



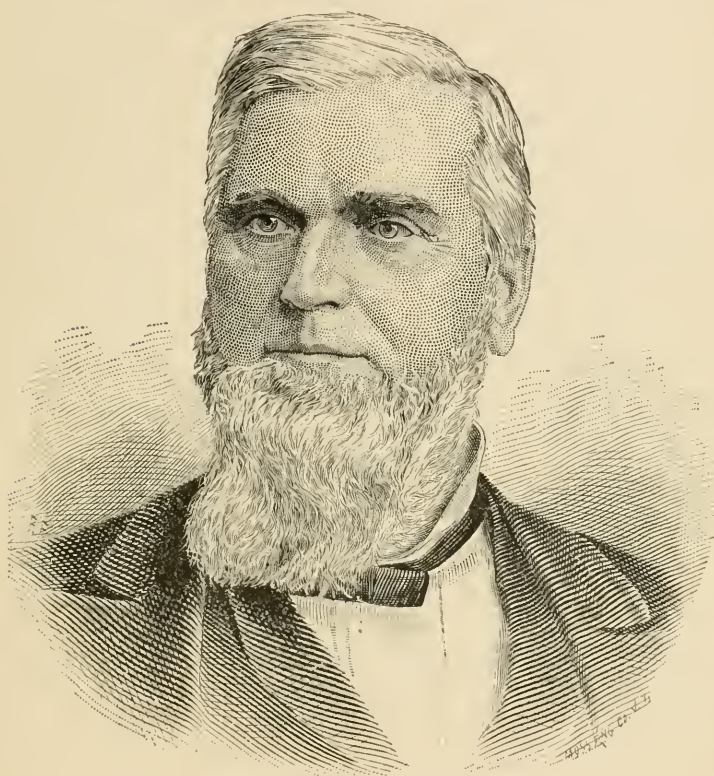
HON. CHARLES H. BROWN.

Denver, after which he was employed in the construction of the Pacific telegraph line to Salt Lake. Returning to Omaha Mr. Brown found employment as a clerk in his brother's store from December, 1861, to October, 1862. At this time Mr. George I. Gilbert resigned the position of prosecuting attorney of Douglas county, and Mr. Brown was elected to fill the vacancy. It was during his term of

office that Mr. Brown secured the conviction of Judge Cyrus H. Tator for the murder and robbery of Isaac H. Neff. Hon. A. J. Poppleton and William A. Little conducted the defense. Tator was the first man legally executed in Nebraska. In 1863 Mr. Brown was re-elected, and in 1864 he was chosen as a member of the constitutional convention. In the fall of the same year he was elected to the legislature. The next year he was elected to the city council of Omaha, and in 1867 he became the mayor of the city and ex-officio judge of the city court. During his term of one year he heard and disposed of over four thousand cases. On entering the office of mayor he found the city in debt \$60,000; on leaving it, that debt had been paid, and there was a cash balance of over \$8,000 in the treasury. In 1869 Mr. Brown received the democratic vote in the legislature for United States senator. In 1875 he was again a member of a constitutional convention, and aided in forming our present constitution. In 1876 he was elected to the state senate, and re-elected in 1878, and again in 1882. Since the close of his last term he has devoted himself to the practice of his profession.

Alvin Saunders, who was the territorial governor of Nebraska from 1861 to 1867, and who represented Nebraska in the United States senate from 1877 to 1883, is a native of Kentucky. He was born in Fleming county, July 12, 1817. When he was twelve years old his parents moved to Illinois, and engaged in farming. In 1836 young Saunders left the farm and began life for himself. He came west and halted at Mount Pleasant, Iowa, in which vicinity he for a time found employment on a farm. He next worked in a country store. His evenings were spent at a night school, where he added as much as was possible to his education. In due course of time an elder brother took him into a business partnership. President Van Buren appointed him the first postmaster of Mount Pleasant, in 1837, notwithstanding he was a whig. He was appointed because no one else would take the office. President Polk removed Mr. Saunders from this postmastership in 1847. This led to his election, in the same year, to the constitutional convention which framed the constitution under which Iowa became a state. From this time Mr. Saunders became quite prominent in politics. He was twice elected to the Iowa state

senate—in 1854 and in 1858. He participated as a delegate in the first Iowa state republican convention, and also in the national convention in Chicago at which Abraham Lincoln was nominated and for whom he voted. President Lincoln rewarded Mr. Saunders with the appointment of governor of the territory of Nebraska, in 1861. On the day of his assassination, April 14, 1865, President Lincoln



HON. ALVIN SAUNDERS.

signed Governor Saunders' commission for a second term. Mr. Saunders, as governor of the territory, was called on to raise troops for service against the rebellious south as well as to fight the Indians upon the frontier. The territory had neither money nor credit, but by his energy and executive ability Governor Saunders raised over 3,000 troops for the union army, and also defended the frontier from the Indi-

ans. When Nebraska was admitted as a state in 1867, Governor Saunders retired for a time from public life, with the exception of being a delegate to the national convention which nominated Grant and Colfax in 1868. Meeting with financial disaster in his banking enterprises, in response to the urgent request of his many friends he became a candidate for United States senator, to which high position he was elected in 1877, his term expiring in 1883. During his term as senator he was always a hard worker in the interests of his constituency. He secured to Nebraska 600,000 acres of land by the rectification of the northern boundary line of the state, and it was due to his efforts that a labor school for Indians was established on the Pawnee reservation. Mr. Saunders has always taken great interest in every enterprise for the welfare of Omaha. He was chairman of the bridge committee of citizens who secured to Omaha the location of the Union Pacific bridge. He was the vice-president of the Omaha & Southwestern railway, and one of the original stockholders in the Omaha smelting works, as well as in various other enterprises which have had wonderful success, thus adding materially to the growth and development of the city. As president of the board of regents of the high school, Mr. Saunders was mainly instrumental in securing the erection of the high school building. Since 1883 Mr. Saunders has devoted himself to various business enterprises in Omaha, and has to a considerable extent recuperated from his financial losses of 1875. Although he could have taken advantage of the bankrupt law, he refused to do so, preferring the more honorable course of meeting his obligations in full as soon as time and circumstances would permit.

CHAPTER XXVIII.

FINANCIAL INSTITUTIONS.

THE PIONEER BANKS—THE PANIC OF 1857—THE BANKS OF TO-DAY—MAGNIFICENT BANK BUILDINGS—OMAHA AS A SOLID FINANCIAL CENTER.

The first general banking business done in Omaha was carried on by the Western Exchange Fire and Marine Insurance company, which opened an office in the spring of 1855*. The Bank of Nebraska was organized June 7, 1856, and was located at the southeast corner of Farnam and Twelfth streets. Barrows, Millard & Co., who established a general land agency in 1856, also carried on the insurance and banking business to a limited extent. Nearly every bank in the territory was wiped out of existence by the panic of 1857, the Western Exchange Fire and Marine Insurance company being the first to succumb to the pressure. The banks, which in those days were denominated "wild-cat," issued and circulated their own paper. Several private banks were started in Omaha during the period from 1857 to 1860, among which were those of Samuel E. Rogers, Smith & Parmalee, and Gridley & Co., but these were all short-lived. The Kountze Brothers, who began business in 1857, just after the panic, still survive, and are to-day among the most prominent bankers of the country. In 1858 William Young Brown opened a bank of issue at the corner of Eleventh and Farnam, but went into liquidation in the course of a year or two. J. A. Ware & Co. did a banking business at the corner of Thirteenth and Farnam for five or six years, beginning in 1865. Among the defunct banks of Omaha may be mentioned the Central National, which was organized in April, 1868. It wound up its affairs in January, 1871.

The banks of the Omaha of to-day are ranked among the most solid financial institutions of the country. Their steady growth and prosperity are indicative of the substantial progress of the city from year to year. It is a remarkable

*See page 152.

fact that for over a quarter of a century Omaha has not had a bank failure. Nearly all the banks are conducted by men who have grown up with the city, who have made their money here, and who have earned the reputation of careful and honest financiers through long years of steady work and strict attention to business. Magnificent bank buildings have been erected during recent years, adding much to the material wealth and metropolitan appearance of the city.

There are seven national banks, seven private banks, four savings banks, and several loan and trust companies. The capital and surplus of the national banks are as follows:

	Capital	Surplus
Omaha National	\$1,000,000	\$350,000
First National.....	500,000	100,000
Merchants' National.....	500,000	100,000
Nebraska National.....	400,000	50,000
Commercial National.....	300,000	27,000
U. S. National.....	250,000	28,000
Union National.....	100,000
	<hr/> \$3,050,000	<hr/> \$655,000

In the list of thirty-two clearing house cities, Omaha ranks about sixteenth. The Omaha clearing house was established by the national banks in 1884, and the clearings have steadily increased from the beginning. For the year ending December 31, 1888, the Omaha clearings amounted to \$175,166,464.

The capital of the private banks is as follows: Bank of Commerce, \$500,000; McCague Brothers, \$300,000; Douglas County bank, \$100,000; Bank of Omaha, \$100,000; Citizens' bank, \$50,000; Mechanics' and Traders', \$50,000; Omaha Banking company, \$40,000; total, \$1,140,000.

The following are the loan and trust companies doing business in Omaha: Lombard Investment Company, capital \$1,500,000; Anglo-American Mortgage and Trust Company, \$1,000,000; Omaha Loan and Trust Company, \$500,000; Omaha Real Estate and Trust Company, \$500,000; Showalter Mortgage Company, \$300,000; American Loan and Trust Company, \$300,000; Home Investment Company, \$250,000; Union Trust Company, \$180,000; Mead Investment Company, \$100,000; Provident Trust Company, \$25,000; total capital, \$4,655,000.

The United States National bank claims the honor of being the oldest established banking house in Omaha, and its history is of an interesting character. This bank is the outgrowth of the firm of Barrows, Millard & Co., which was composed of Willard Barrows, Ezra Millard, J. H. Millard and S. S. Caldwell, who began business in 1856. In the spring of 1858 Barrows, Millard & Co. moved into the Western Exchange building, southwest corner of Farnam and Twelfth streets, formerly occupied by the Western Exchange Fire and Marine Insurance company. It is a singular fact that a banking business has been carried on uninterruptedly at this corner from the spring of 1855 up to the present time.



THE OLD WESTERN EXCHANGE.

In 1865 Mr. C. W. Hamilton, who in 1862 had entered the service of Barrows, Millard & Co. as book-keeper, became a member of the firm, the name of which was then changed to Millard, Caldwell & Co. In 1868 another change was made. Mr. Hamilton purchased the interest of Mr. Ezra Millard, and the firm-name then became Caldwell, Hamilton & Co. This old-established private banking firm, which was organized in 1856, was re-organized in 1883, as the United States National bank, with Mr. Hamilton as president. The capital was increased in 1886 to \$250,000. In the spring of 1887 the historic two-story, old-fashioned brick structure known as the Western Exchange building, which had been erected by three or four gentlemen connected with the Nebraska and Iowa ferry company, was torn down, and during the summer a modern bank building was reared upon its site. The new building has a high basement, with a superstructure of five stories. It is constructed of Ohio blue stone, is fire-proof, and is equipped throughout with all modern conveniences. In architectural design it presents a beautiful and imposing appearance, and is one of the most notable buildings in Omaha. It has a frontage of 66 feet on Farnam street and 132 on Twelfth street. This building cost \$130,000, and was erected by the heirs of the Caldwell estate as a memorial of

the late Hon. S. S. Caldwell, who was for many years a member of the firm of Caldwell, Hamilton & Co. The design of the building is in accordance with the ideas of Mr. Caldwell, who had determined to erect for the



I. & I. HODGSON, JR., ARCHITECTS.

THE UNITED STATES NATIONAL BANK BUILDING.

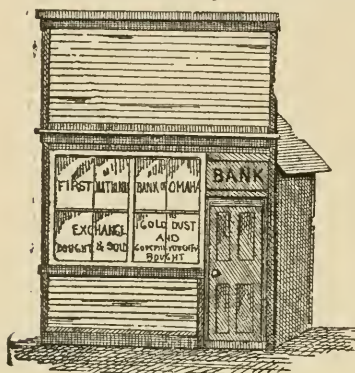
bank such a structure as its permanent home. Mr. Hamilton, president of the bank, is a safe, conservative business man, and has the confidence of the entire business community, in which he has resided during the greater part of his life. Milton T. Barlow, cashier of the United States National, began his banking career in Omaha as a clerk for Barrows, Millard & Co. in 1863. During the years 1865-66 he had

charge of the cash. When the firm was changed to Caldwell, Hamilton & Co., in 1868, Mr. Barlow was admitted to partnership upon the same terms as Mr. Hamilton had been taken in as a partner in the firm of Millard, Caldwell & Co. Upon the reorganization as a national bank Mr. Barlow was elected cashier. During all the years that he has been connected with this bank he always made friends for the institution by his suave and gentlemanly conduct, and has helped materially in various other ways to increase its patronage. C. Will. Hamilton, who was elected assistant cashier in 1886, is a son of Mr. C. W. Hamilton. He was born and raised in Omaha. Since his graduation from Georgetown college he has been connected with the United States National, and is thoroughly conversant with all the details of the banking business.

The First National bank is the successor of the private banking house of Kountze Brothers. It was in 1834 that Augustus Kountze, then a young man, left the old home at Osnaburg, Stark county, Ohio, to seek his fortune in what was then called the far west. Locating at Muscatine, Iowa, he engaged in the real estate business. In the summer of 1855 he came to Omaha on a tour of inspection, and believing that the place was destined to become a large and prosperous city, he made several investments in real estate. Early in the spring of 1856 he returned to Omaha and made it his home until 1872. He was joined here in the fall of 1836 by his brother, Herman Kountze, and the younger brothers, Luther, Charles B. and William followed from time to time, until the five brothers had located either in Nebraska or Colorado. William Kountze, who came to Nebraska in 1858, died the same year at Dakota City. The Kountze brothers having invested quite largely in real estate found it very unsalable after the financial panic of 1857, and, seeing a good opening for a bank in Omaha, as nearly all the banks in Nebraska had failed, they began the banking business in the fall of that year under the firm-name of Kountze Brothers, and continued as such until August 26, 1863, when they organized the First National with a capital stock of \$50,000. This was the first bank organized in Nebraska under the national banking law. The first officers of the bank were Edward Creighton, president; Augustus Kountze, vice-president, and Herman

Kountze, cashier. Later on Herman Kountze was made vice-president, and Augustus Kountze became cashier. Upon the death of Mr. Creighton, Herman Kountze was elected president, which position he has held ever since.

The Kountze brothers began their banking business in a small one-story frame building, which stood on the lot now



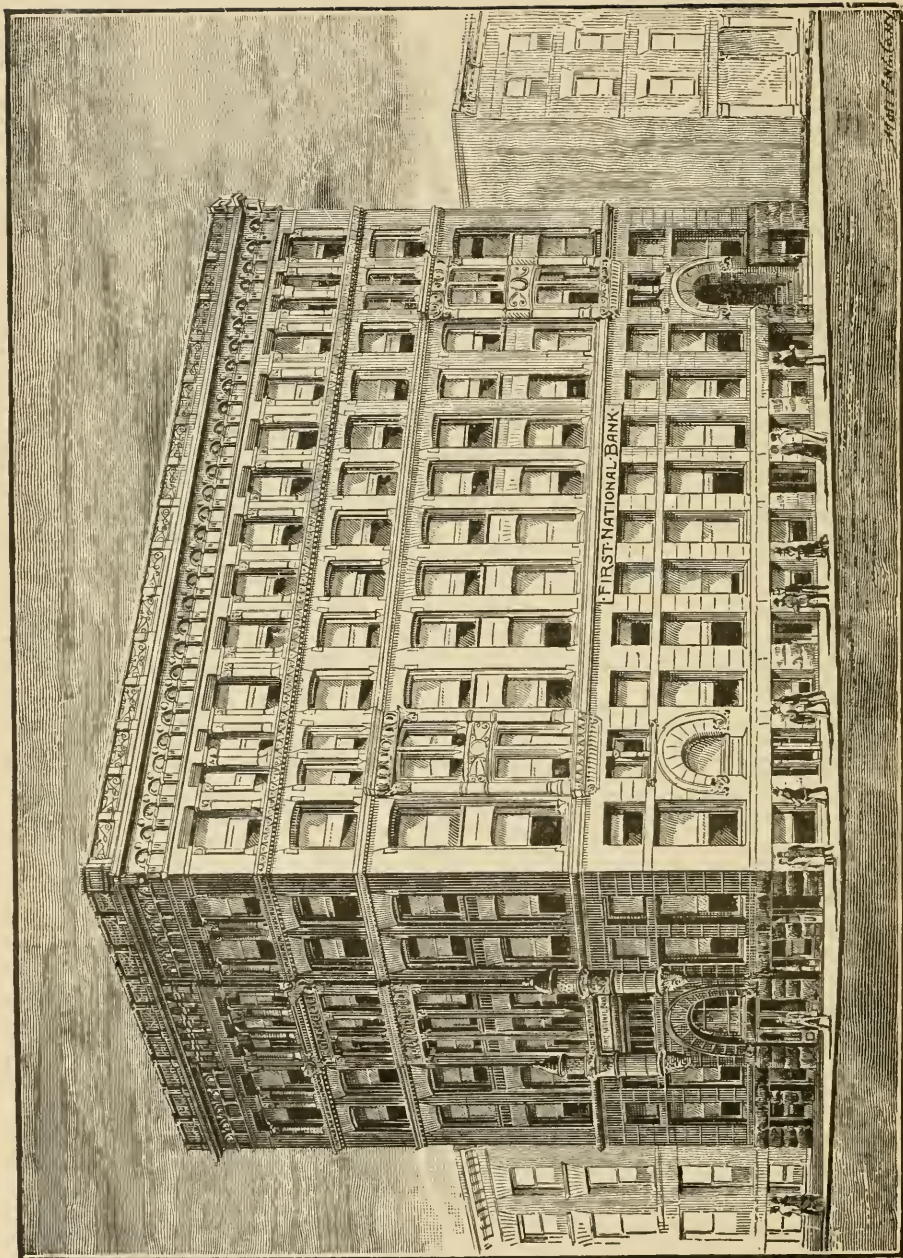
FIRST NATIONAL BANK,
1863.

occupied by Shiverick's furniture store, on Farnam street. It was in this frame shell that the the First National was born and had its home for a number of years. On the windows were the signs: "Exchange Bought and Sold," "Gold Dust and Government Vouchers Bought." In those days the dealing in gold dust and government vouchers was carried on quite extensively and formed a large part of the banking business. The growth

of this bank is shown by the steady increase of the capital from \$50,000 to \$500,000, with authority to increase it to \$2,000,000. This institution is also a United States depository. The following are the present officers and directors: President, Herman Kountze; vice-president, J. A. Creighton; directors, A. Kountze, A. J. Poppleton, W. A. Paxton, J. M. Woolworth, John A. McShane, F. H. Davis, cashier; W. H. Megquier and H. E. Gates, assistant cashiers.

Early in 1886, in response to the demand for increased facilities, owing to the great growth of business, the First National decided to tear down its building, at the southeast corner of Farnam and Thirteenth streets, and erect upon the site a magnificent structure of the most modern design. The old building, a substantial two-story brick, which had been occupied for quite a number of years, was accordingly vacated and torn down in the spring, and soon the work of rearing in its place one of the largest and handsomest bank buildings in this city was begun. The enterprise was pushed as rapidly as possible, and was completed in July, 1888. The building has a frontage of 66 feet on Farnam street and 132 feet on Thirteenth, and is six stories high.

The architecture may be called modern Romanesque as adapted to public buildings, and presents a very metropolitan appearance. The basement and first story are of granite from Maine, while the upper stories are of St. Louis pressed brick. The arched granite entrance on Farnam street and the vestibule are upon a scale of magnificence that strikes the eye with admiration. The walls and ceiling of the vestibule are of Italian marble. A broad flight of marble stairs leads to the banking room. On the east are two passenger elevators, while on the west is a beautiful iron stairway leading to each floor. The banking room is 62 feet wide, 90 feet long, and 21 feet high, well lighted and ventilated. The directors' rooms and bank parlors, located in the northwest corner, are models of neatness, while the private rooms for customers are in the northeast portion of the banking room. The floor of the lobby is of white Italian marble, the remainder of the floors being of hard wood, while the wainscoting and fixtures are of choice Mexican mahogany, the fixtures being made from special designs. The wainscoting is seven feet in height, richly panelled and carved, forming a strong dado for the wall surface. The walls and ceilings are handsomely decorated in strict harmony with the general surroundings. The desks form a hollow square. On entering the banking room the president's desk is on the right, while the cashier's comes next. The various departments are arranged around the square, with a view to the greatest convenience. There are three separate and distinct vaults in the south end of the banking room. One of them, the book vault, is 8x8x16 feet and furnished entirely with iron shelving. Next to this is the money vault of the bank, being 8x8x8 feet and is built of the best quality of chrome steel and is entirely burglar-proof. Inside of this vault are nine separate burglar-proof safes, each furnished with the latest improved locks. The outside doors of this vault are made of the best chrome steel and consist, first, of a wicker or day door, next an inside burglar door and then a massive outside door, all of which are furnished with the finest burglar and time locks. Above these vaults is a storage vault 8x8x24 feet. The outside of these vaults has an iron armour, while the money vault is one of the best equipped and safest in the country, as it is without doubt absolutely burglar-proof.



MENDELSSOHN, FISHER & LAWRIE, ARCHITECTS.

THE FIRST NATIONAL BANK BUILDING.

In the basement is a commodious lunch-room for the exclusive use of the employes of the bank, together with toilet-room and storage capacity. Located in the basement are the safety deposit vaults, the main entrance to which is on Thirteenth street, for the use of the patrons. This vault is 8x8x16 feet, built of the same material as the money vault of the bank, and contains 600 boxes. The doors and locks leading to the vault, as well as the vault itself, are absolutely burglar and fire-proof.

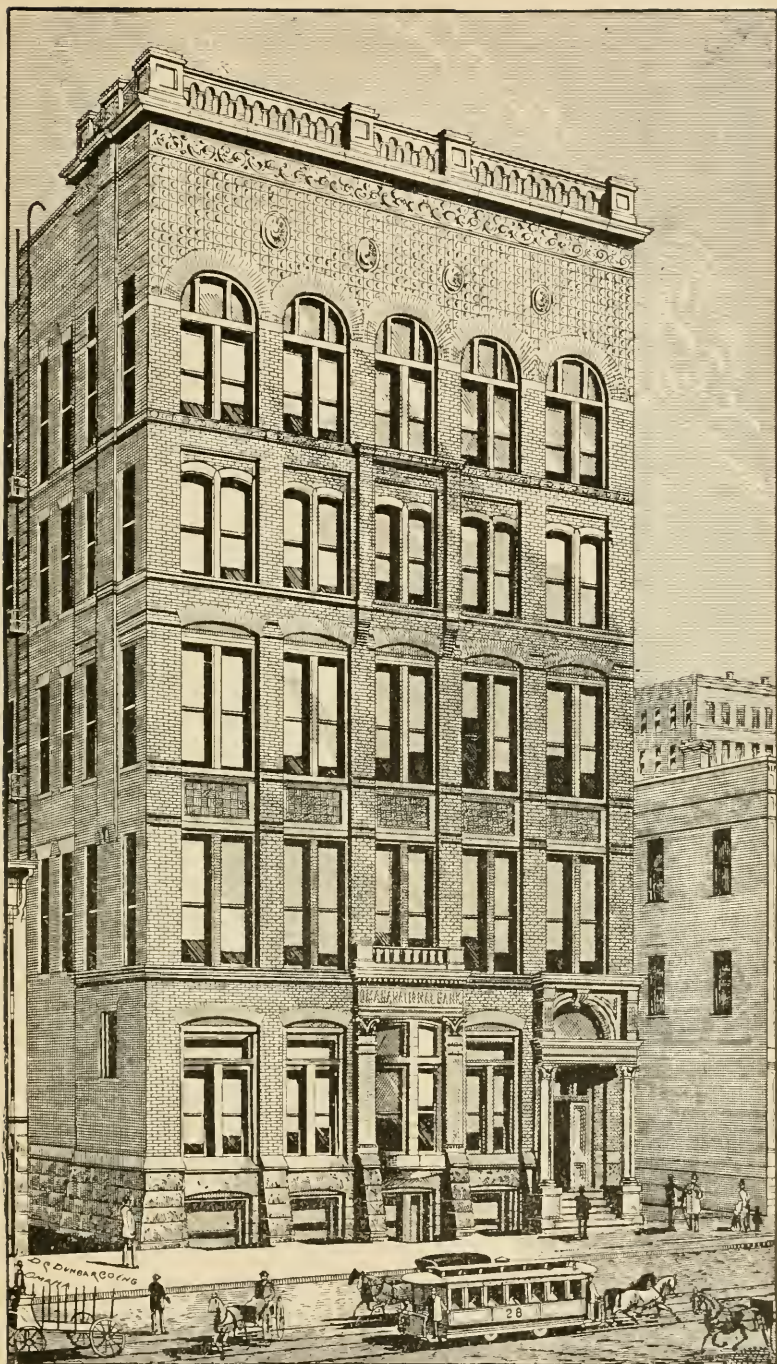
The four upper stories of the building are admirably arranged for offices. The corridors have marble floors, marble wainscoting and door casings of the same material. The offices are finished in oak. Toilet accommodations are provided, finished in marble and supplied with the latest improved sanitary appliances.

The entire building is fire-proof, the floors being constructed of iron beams and tile arches, while the partitions are of hard terra cotta blocks. The cost of the structure was about \$300,000.

The Kountze brothers, who are so widely known as among the most successful financiers of the country, are the sons of Christian Kountze, who, when a young man, emigrated from Saxony to the United States. Two years after his arrival in this country he married Margaret Zerbe, a native of Pennsylvania, and located at Osnaburg, Ohio, where he engaged in mercantile pursuits and continued in business at the same place until his death, a period of about forty years. Christian and Margaret Kountze raised a family of ten children—five sons and five daughters. The sons all received an excellent business training in their father's store, and when they left home one by one they were well equipped for the battle of life. As has already been related they all came to this western country. In the fall of 1862, Luther Kountze went to Denver, and opened a bank under the name of Kountze Brothers—the senior members being Augustus and Herman. He was soon joined by Charles B. Kountze. In 1866 they organized the Colorado National Bank of Denver, and have ever since remained in the control and management of that institution. In 1867, Luther Kountze went to New York, and the next year established a banking house under the firm name of Kountze Brothers, with Augustus and Herman as the senior members. The

business grew so rapidly that in 1872 it required the attention of another member of the firm, and accordingly Augustus left Omaha and took up his permanent residence in New York, assuming, in connection with Luther, the management of the bank in that city, which is still continued under the old firm name and includes the four brothers.

Augustus and Herman Kountze, having grown up together, have from boyhood had many interests in common. In the early days they bought considerable property in the river towns of Nebraska, but none of the Missouri river ventures proved profitable except the Omaha investments. They also had large holdings of lands in Iowa and Minnesota, and at a later period they invested heavily in Nebraska lands. Still later they bought considerable real estate in other places, principally in Chicago and Denver, and also invested in Texas pine and grazing lands. Augustus and Herman Kountze have been identified with the business interests and progress of Omaha and Nebraska from the pioneer days until the present time, and have taken an active part in everything tending to the material welfare of the city and state. They were largely interested in the Omaha & Northwestern railroad, now a part of the Chicago, Minneapolis, St. Paul & Omaha, and have also been interested in railroads in other portions of the country. Augustus Kountze was also treasurer, for a number of years, of the then territory of Nebraska, and was one of the incorporators of the Union Pacific railroad, as well as one of its directors, and later on held the appointment of a United States government director of this railroad, and at the time of its location he was largely instrumental in securing for it the right of way and terminal facilities in Omaha. During his residence in Omaha he was engaged in the banking interests of the firm, including those named, with the branches at Central City, Colorado, and Cheyenne, Wyoming. The Kountze Memorial Lutheran church, of Omaha, to which he was a most generous contributor, was named in honor of his father. After Augustus went to New York, Herman took the management of the affairs of the firm in Nebraska, Iowa and Minnesota. The new First National bank building is another monument of their enterprise, and to Herman Kountze largely belongs the credit for its erection. Mr. Herman Kountze is a large owner of



MEDELSSOHN, FISHER & LAWRIE, ARCHITECTS.

THE OMAHA NATIONAL BANK BUILDING.

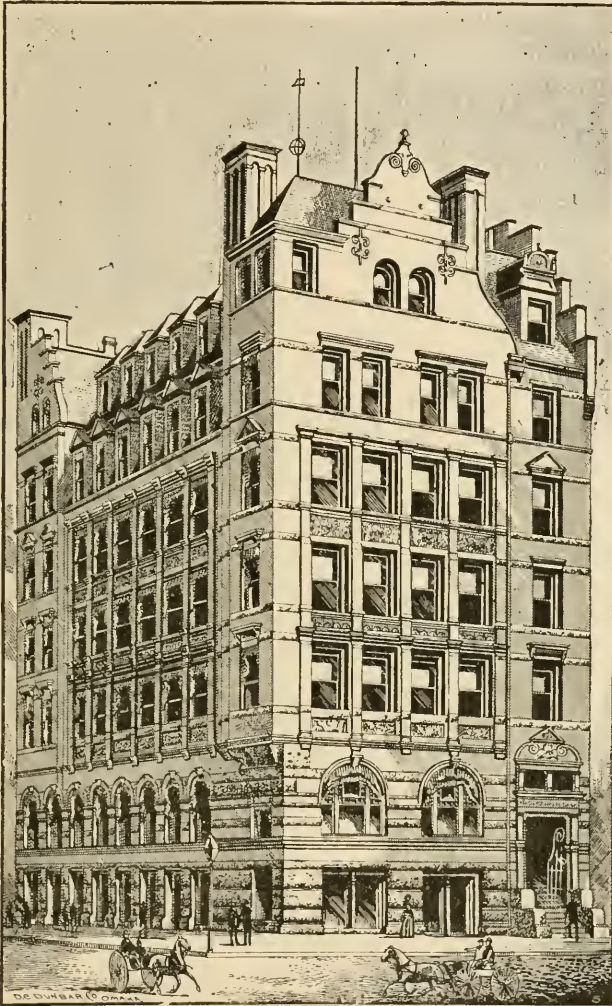
residence property, and he has greatly developed the residence portions of the city. He is also interested in the South Omaha land company and the Union Stock Yards, corporations which have made Omaha one of the solid business cities of the country.

The organization of the Omaha National bank was effected July 2, 1866. Ezra Millard was the first president, and the original directors were Ezra Millard, R. A. Brown, Joseph N. Field, S. S. Caldwell, J. J. Brown, Thomas Martin, and A. J. Simpson. In January, 1866, Mr. J. H. Millard became associated with the bank, and took the position of cashier. He has been president of the institution for a number of years. The bank occupies a handsome six-story building in the heart of the business center of the city. It has recently been materially improved in several respects, and now ranks with the best bank buildings in the west. This bank has a capital of \$1,000,000, with authority to increase it to \$2,000,000. Under the careful superintendence of President J. H. Millard, and his faithful associates, its business has grown to wonderful proportions. For the year ending December 12, 1888, its average deposits amounted to \$4,000,360. It is one of the most solid financial institutions in the country. Hon. A. U. Wyman, ex-treasurer of the United States, is vice-president, and Mr. W. Wallace is the cashier, a position which he has held during a long period.

Another of Omaha's successful and enterprising banks is the Merchants' National, the successor of the State Bank of Nebraska, which was started in 1870, with Hon. Alvin Saunders as president, J. R. Porter, vice-president, and B. B. Wood, cashier. In 1876 Mr. Saunders retired, being succeeded in the presidency by Hon. Frank Murphy. The reorganization as a national bank took place October 1, 1882, the name being changed to the Merchants' National. In the spring of 1888 the bank moved into its new and elegant home at the northeast corner of Farnam and Thirteenth streets.

The new building is one of the handsomest structures in Omaha. It is seven stories high, is constructed of brown stone and pressed brick, and is absolutely fire-proof. No expense was spared to make it in all its appointments one of the most complete bank buildings in the West. The

architecture is of the Gothic style, and is peculiarly striking as it is the only specimen in the business center. It relieves the



THE MERCHANTS NATIONAL BANK BUILDING. .

monotony that prevails in the plain architecture upon business thoroughfares. The Merchants' National has a capital and surplus of \$600,000. Its average deposits during 1888

amounted to \$1,426,348. The officers are Frank Murphy, president; S. E. Rogers, vice-president; B. B. Wood, cashier; Luther Drake, assistant cashier.

The Nebraska National bank was organized in April, 1882, in response to a general demand for increased banking facilities. The city at this time was taking a new start, and the prospects of a rapid and substantial growth were unusually bright. The two principal organizers of the bank, A. E. Touzalin and Henry W. Yates, both shrewd and far-seeing men, took advantage of the situation, and in conjunction with a number of leading business men and firms, incorporated the institution with a paid-up capital of \$250,000. At that time this was the largest capital of any bank in Nebraska. Its capital has since been increased to \$400,000. The officers and directors are: H. W. Yates, president; Lewis S. Reed, vice-president; A. E. Touzalin, second vice-president; W. V. Morse, of W. V. Morse & Co., John S. Collins, of G. H. & J. S. Collins, and W. H. S. Hughes, cashier. Immediately upon its organization the bank began the erection of a four-story and basement iron building, at the northwest corner of Farnam and Twelfth streets, for its permanent home. This structure was completed in 1883, and it marks the beginning of the fine building era in Omaha. Its architecture is strikingly attractive. Its erection was indisputable evidence of confidence and faith on the part of the projectors in the future of the city. It had a telling effect upon the other banks, and the result has been the construction of several other magnificent bank buildings. The Nebraska National is more familiarly called "The Iron Bank," a name which appropriately indicates its financial solidity. Its first published statement showed: Loans and discounts, \$90,209; deposits, \$236,108. Its last statement, December, 1888, was as follows: Loans and discounts, \$1,023,682; deposits, \$1,542,105; capital and surplus, \$152,000.

The wise and conservative management of this bank has won confidence at home and abroad, and the result is that it stands very high in public estimation.

President Yates first came to Omaha in 1861, in the employ of the wholesale grocery house of Nave, McCord & Co., of St. Joseph, Mo., who opened a branch house in this city during that year. Mr. Yates was for many years

prominently connected with the First National. He entered the service of that bank in 1863 as book-keeper. He soon became assistant cashier, and then cashier, which position he resigned March 1, 1882, in order to organize the Nebraska National. He is well-known throughout the west, and among bankers generally throughout the country. He is considered a sound financier in every sense of the word. Upon financial topics he is a clear and forcible writer, and articles from his pen upon such subjects always attract a great deal of attention. Mr. Yates is the Nebraska vice-president of the National Bankers' association of the United States, and is president of the Omaha Clearing House association.

Mr. Reed, the vice-president of the Nebraska National, has been long and favorably known as one of Omaha's most reliable and active business men. Until 1887 he was a member of the old real estate firm of Byron Reed & Co., and withdrew from that business to take an active part in the management of the bank of which he has been a director since its organization.

Mr. Hughes, the cashier, is also an old and experienced banker, having been continuously engaged in the business since the beginning of banking in Omaha. He has been manager of the clearing house since its organization.

Mr. A. E. Touzalin, second vice-president of this bank, deserves more than a mere passing mention, as he did a great deal for the public welfare of Omaha while he was a resident here. Mr. Touzalin, who was born in England in 1842, came to the United States when he was eight years of age. After gradually working his way up through several important positions in the service of the Chicago, Burlington & Quincy railroad, he became the general passenger and ticket agent of that road, and held the office for several years. He then served the Atchison, Topeka & Santa Fe as land commissioner for a period of a year and a half. In 1878 he was appointed the general manager of the B. & M. in Nebraska, and made his headquarters in Omaha, for three years, during which period he took a very active interest in the affairs of this city. He made large investments in real estate, and was the cause of having a large number of dwelling houses built. It will be remembered that he purchased a large tract of land in the vicinity of Hanscom

park, when there were but few people living in that vicinity, and sold it in small lots to employes of the B. & M., upon most favorable terms, and at the same time assisted them to build comfortable homes. The remarkable rise in real estate values has put every one of those men in independent circumstances. In 1881 Mr. Touzalin was appointed vice-



MEDELSSOHN FISHER & LAWRE, ARCHITECTS.

THE NEBRASKA NATIONAL BANK BUILDING.

president of the Chicago, Burlington & Quincy, with his headquarters in Boston. Although compelled to remove from Omaha, he continued to take a deep interest in the city, and in 1882, as already stated, he became one of the principal organizers of the Nebraska National bank. The south half of Nebraska owes much to Mr. Touzalin, as it was greatly owing to his energy and shrewd business foresight that the Burlington pushed its extensions in every

direction and settled up the country. At present Mr. Touzalin is president of the Chicago, Burlington & Northern, which road he planned and built.

The Commercial National bank was organized by the late Ezra Millard, who was its first president. It was established May 1, 1884, with a paid up capital of \$300,000, and at once gained popular favor and rapidly built up a large business. Upon the death of Mr. Millard in the summer of 1886, Mr. A. P. Hopkins, who was then cashier, was elected president, Alfred Millard, son of the late president, was chosen cashier, and F. B. Bryant was made assistant cashier. The directors are: Wm. G. Maul, Edward M. Andreesen, Andrew Henry, L. B. Williams, E. M. Morsman, G. M. Hitchcock, Joseph Garneau, Jr., Alfred Millard and A. P. Hopkins. The growth of this bank is shown by the following statement: On May 1, 1885, one year after beginning business, the deposits stood at \$351,891, and loans and discounts at \$526,481, showing not only an established prosperity, but careful and conservative management. The last statement of the bank at the close of business December 12, 1888, showed: Deposits, \$548,707.13; loans and discounts, \$645,940.49. The Commercial National will during the year 1889 erect a model bank building at the northwest corner of Farnam and Sixteenth streets. In architectural design it will be novel and striking as compared with other prominent buildings in Omaha. It will be modeled after the Greek style, and will be a massive fire-proof structure of stone, brick, and iron, two stories and basement, and covering an area of 66 by 72 feet. Occupying a commanding position, in the heart of the city, and in the immediate vicinity of some of the most notable structures, it will naturally attract great attention on account of its unique and beautiful design, so different from anything else in Omaha. The high basement will contain a large store-room and three offices, each having a fire-proof vault. The banking room, on the first floor, will be 48 by 62 feet. The entrance will be twelve feet wide. The stairway will consist of fourteen steps, there being a landing half way. Then comes an elegant hallway leading into the banking room which will be admirably lighted by a large skylight, handsomely ornamented. The banking room is to be finished

with solid mahogany, and decorated in the highest style of art.

There will be, in connection with the banking room, a parlor, a private room for the president, and rooms for the cashier, directors, and clerks. The second story will



F. M. ELLIS ARCHITECT.

THE COMMERCIAL NATIONAL BANK BUILDING.

contain eleven offices, and a kitchen and lunch-room for the use of the bank officials and clerks. The cost of this structure will be in the vicinity of \$80,000.

The oldest private bank in Omaha is that of the McCague Brothers. In 1880, Mr. John L. McCague, who had grown up in Omaha from boyhood, foresaw the rapid

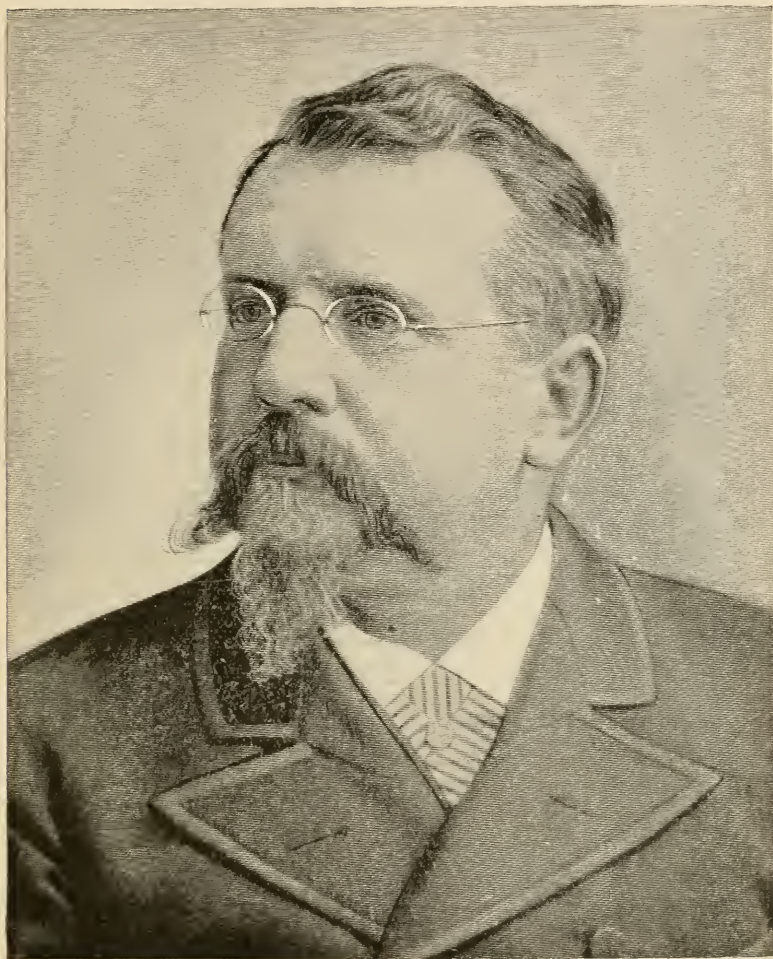
growth of the city, and determined to embark in the real estate business in which very few men were engaged at the time. Resigning a responsible position in the service of the Union Pacific, by whom he had been employed for a number of years, he opened a real estate office and in a very short time met with gratifying success. In order to keep pace with the demands of his growing business he called to his assistance his brother, William L. McCague, who became a partner in the enterprise. The reorganization of the firm of Caldwell, Hamilton & Co., as the United States National bank, made a good opening for a private bank. The McCague brothers decided to take advantage of the opportunity, and accordingly, in the fall of 1883, opened an office at No. 107 South Fifteenth street. The business was carried on at first by the two brothers and Mr. Alex. G. Charlton, who is now one of the firm. The growth of their patronage is shown by the fact that they now employ a force of fourteen clerks. Thomas H. McCague, another brother, was admitted as a partner in the firm in December, 1886. The McCagues recently purchased the valuable property at the northwest corner of Fifteenth and Dodge streets, and at an early day will erect thereon a magnificent building for banking and other purposes.

The Bank of Commerce, organized under the state laws, has a paid-up capital of \$500,000. There is only one bank in Omaha that has a larger capital. The officers and directors are as follows: President, George E. Barker; vice-president, E. L. Bierbower; cashier, F. B. Johnson; directors, Charles Metz, J. L. Miles, S. W. Croy, A. T. Recter, J. N. Cornish, J. H. McConnell, Gustave Anderson, L. B. Williams, E. A. Benson, Wm. Sievers, S. R. Johnson, Geo. Paterson. The Bank of Commerce makes the claim that it has more Omaha stockholders than any other bank, its total number of stockholders being ninety-eight. This institution is the outgrowth of the firm of Garlich & Johnson, who started in the banking business in May, 1884, with a capital of \$10,000. On September 1, 1886, the Bank of Commerce was incorporated with a capital of \$100,000. Business grew rapidly, and in order to meet the demands caused by the growth of the city the capital was increased on July 1, 1888, to \$500,000, all paid up. The deposits are now about \$700,000. The location of the bank, at the south-

west corner of Farnam and Fifteenth streets, is the most central in the city. The banking room is conveniently arranged, and is very handsomely finished. The branch office is located at the old number 516 North Sixteenth street, where the original Bank of Commerce was started.

The Omaha Savings Bank, which was opened for business September 4, 1882, was the first exclusive savings institution in Nebraska. The first officers were: J. E. Boyd, president; W. A. Paxton, vice-president; C. F. Manderson, managing director; J. E. Wilbur, cashier. The deposits on the opening day amounted to \$7,731.65, which came from sixty-five depositors. On the 30th of September, 1882, the first statement, covering twenty-six days, was published, showing \$80,000 in deposits. At the end of the first quarter \$209,000 had been deposited. The confidence in the bank is shown by the fact that at present the deposits amount to \$1,100,000. The establishment of the Omaha Savings bank has proved a great benefit to the working people of this city. They have been encouraged to save money, and in this way many of them have been enabled to accumulate sufficient means for the purchase of comfortable homes. Interest at five per cent is allowed, and it is compounded annually. Depositors are permitted to withdraw their funds without notice. The capital stock of this institution is \$150,000, and the liability of the stockholders is \$300,000. The present officers are: Senator Charles F. Manderson, president; L. M. Bennett, vice-president; F. W. Wessells, managing director; John E. Wilbur, cashier. The stockholders in the bank, in addition to the above-named officers, are the following, who are all well-known men of means: J. W. Gannett, J. J. Brown, Henry Pundt, Omaha Loan and Trust Company, Max Meyer, J. W. Savage, Anson G. McCook, H. W. Nieman, Guy C. Barton, T. L. Kimball, E. L. Stone, L. B. Williams, Truman Buck, E. W. Nash, I. H. Congdon, and N. W. Wells. When the Omaha Savings bank was organized the stockholders purchased the old Omaha National bank building, 1301 Douglas street, and the institution has been located at that central point since January 1, 1883. Its business is steadily growing under the careful management which has been exercised over the affairs of the enterprise since its inception. Its patrons are always treated with the utmost courtesy by the officers and employes. There are over ten thousand depositors,

who deposit from \$1 to \$25 per week. Nine-tenths of them are working people, who thus lay by a snug sum for a rainy day or future investment. Another thing that commends



SENATOR C. F. MANDERSON.

this savings bank to the working people is that it makes small and short loans at the legal rate of interest.

Charles F. Manderson, president of the Omaha Savings bank, has been a resident of Omaha since 1869. He was born in Philadelphia, February 9, 1837. Acquiring an edu-

cation in the schools and academies of his native city, he moved to Canton, Ohio, where he studied law. In 1859 he was admitted to the bar. The next year he was elected city solicitor, and was re-elected in the spring of 1861. In April, of that year, immediately after the receipt of the news of the firing on Fort Sumter, he enlisted as a private in the union army. He soon rose from the ranks by his gallant conduct, and when he resigned from the service in 1865, owing to a wound which rendered him unfit for duty, he was brevetted a brigadier-general for "gallant, long-continued and meritorious services." He had returned to his home in 1864, and resumed the practice of the law. He was twice elected to the office of prosecuting attorney, and in 1867 came within one vote of receiving the republican nomination for congress in the Seventeenth district. Upon his removal to Omaha in 1869, General Manderson formed a law partnership with Judge Savage, which continued for six years. He was city attorney of Omaha for three terms, and was a member of the state constitutional conventions of 1871 and 1874. In 1883, General Manderson was elected to the United States senate, and in 1889 he was re-elected without any opposition.

The Omaha Loan and Trust company is one of the solid financial institutions of this city. It was organized under the state laws May 1, 1885. The officers are: President, A. U. Wyman; vice-president, Thomas L. Kimball; secretary and treasurer, W. B. Millard; counsel, George B. Lake; executive committee, J. J. Brown, E. W. Nash, A. U. Wyman; directors, Messrs. Brown, Lake, Wyman, Nash, Kimball, Guy C. Burton and J. H. Millard. This company, in addition to its other business, conducts a savings bank, the capital of which is \$500,000.

The Nebraska Savings bank began business October 3, 1887, with a capital of \$100,000. Its officers are: J. L. Miles, president; A. Rosewater, vice-president; D. L. Thomas, cashier; W. A. L. Gibbon, assistant cashier. According to the statement of November 14, 1888, the deposits amounted to \$241,000; profits, \$22,000; loans, \$290,000; cash \$62,000.

The American Loan and Trust company, located in the United States National bank building, has a paid up capital of \$300,000 and a surplus of \$40,000. Its officers and directors are: O. M. Carter, president; D. D. Cooley, vice-pres-

ident ; Philip Potter, secretary ; A. C. Powell, cashier ; C. S. Montgomery, J. J. Brown, Alvin Saunders and J. Fred. Rogers. All the officers of this company are old residents of Nebraska and are familiar with the character and value of the security in every portion of the state. The company is very cautious in accepting security, perhaps a little too much so, but its careful course is no doubt appreciated by investors. The loans are confined to well-settled counties, and are limited to forty per cent of the value placed upon the security by a salaried inspector. Every loan is guaranteed, and the interest and principal are promptly remitted by the company as they mature, regardless of payments by borrowers. The company has recently established a savings department, under the name of the American Savings bank, which is rapidly building up a large business.

CHAPTER XXIX.

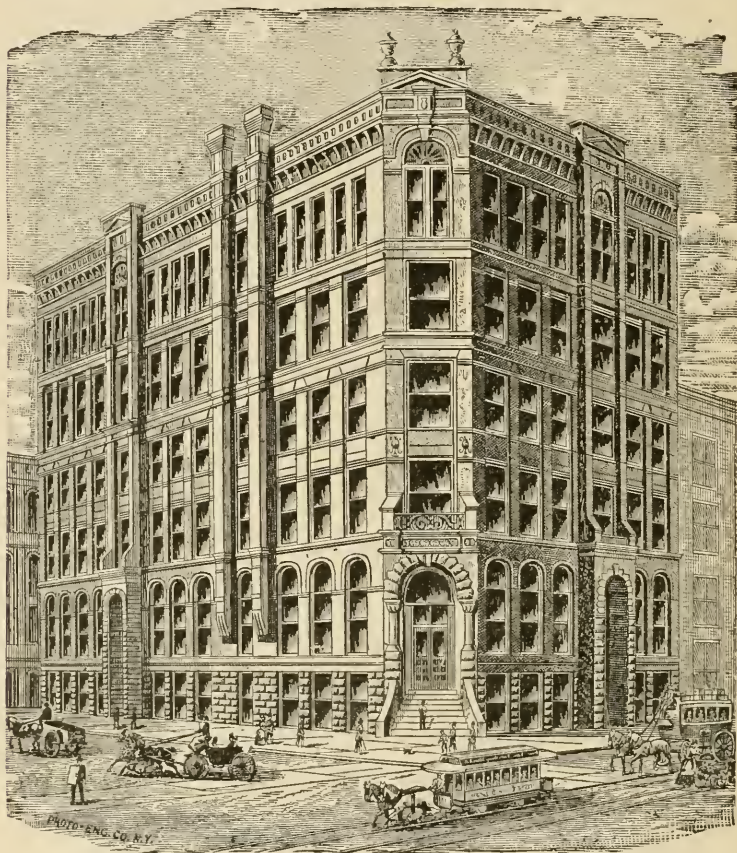
THE OMAHA OF TO-DAY.

THE CITY'S WONDERFUL GROWTH FROM 1880 TO 1889—THE CAUSES OF GROWTH—PUBLIC IMPROVEMENTS—EDUCATIONAL FACILITIES—TRADE AND MANUFACTURES.

“As the fabled Minerva came full-fledged from the brain of Jupiter, so was Omaha born with her fighting garments upon her. The casual observer looks upon her rich endowments and admires, but little does he realize that for all these she has fought her way inch by inch, through all these long, weary years, against foes within as well as foes without, who lurked at every corner and who have never wearied in their watching for an opportunity to stab, to cripple, to destroy. But in every emergency Omaha has been and is still equal to her task. If she seems weary with her duties to-day, she goes forth to-morrow to encounter and overcome new and greater obstacles with the strength of inspiration.”—*Extract from General Estabrook's Fourth of July Address, 1876.*

During the decade from 1870 to 1880 Omaha grew slowly, but surely, notwithstanding the many obstacles in her pathway. There was nothing, however, in all that period to indicate that the city would attain its present dimensions

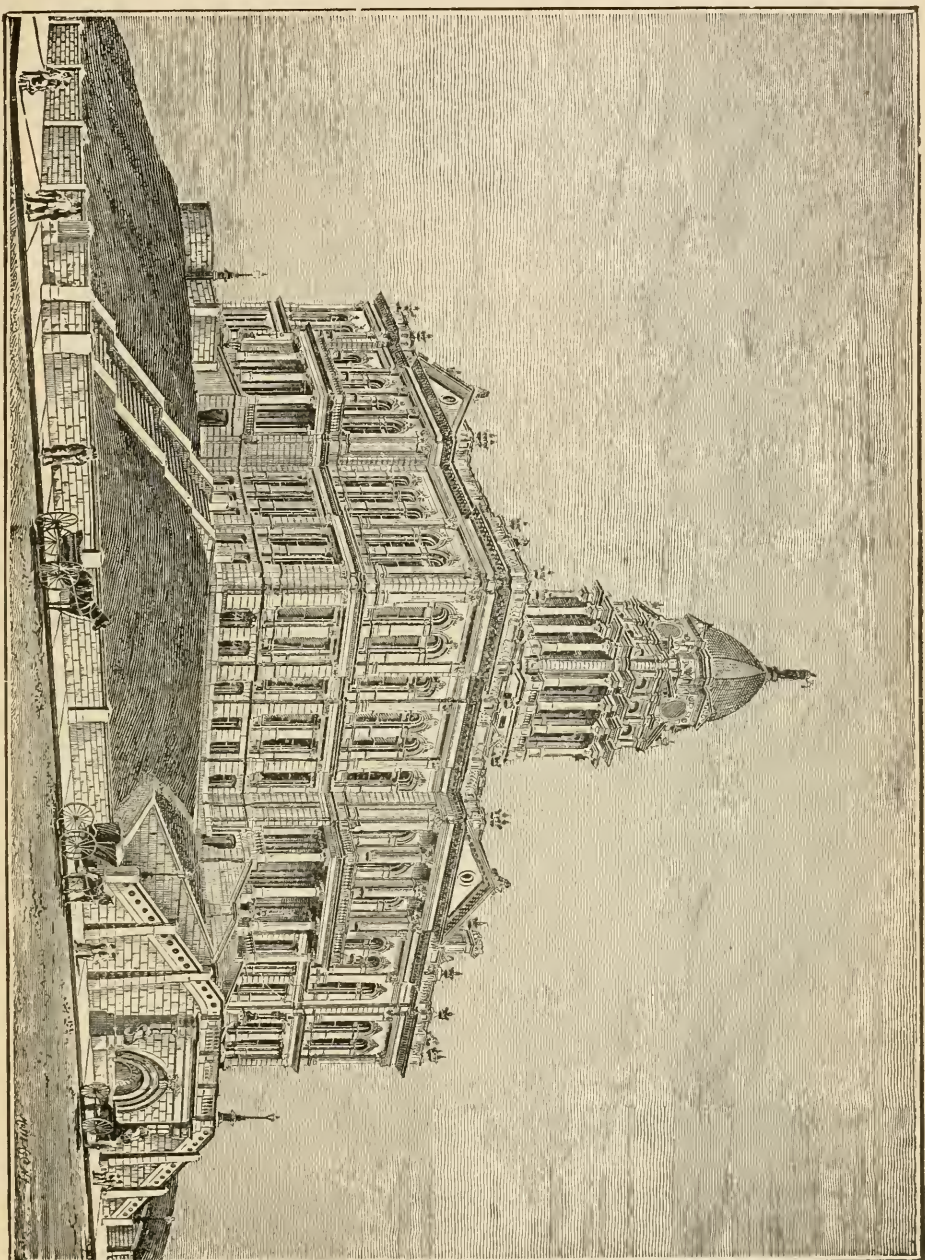
before the close of the century. In 1870 the population was 16,083; in 1880 it was 30,518, and yet the place was but a straggling town. Five years later the state census showed that Omaha had a population of 61,835, and at the close of 1888 the population was estimated by conservative statis-



MENDELSSOHN, FISHER & LAWRIE, ARCHITECTS.

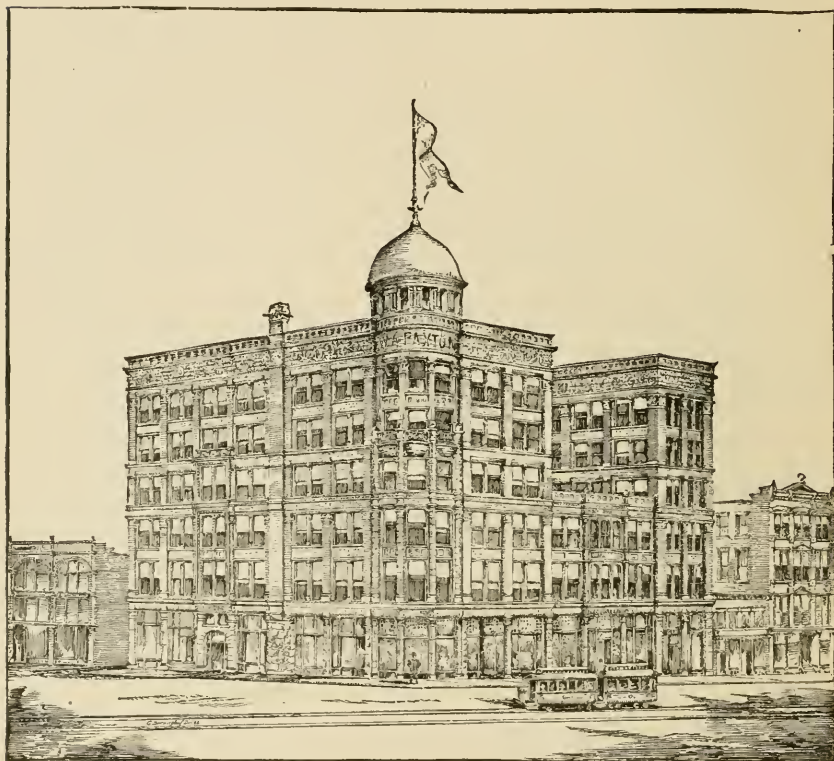
CHAMBER OF COMMERCE.

ticians to be about 125,000. This is certainly a remarkable growth—an increase of 109,000 since 1870, and an increase of 94,000 since 1880. Within eight years Omaha was transformed from a country town to a magnificent metropolitan city. Among the various causes that led to this wonderful transformation was the inauguration of a system of public



DOUGLAS COUNTY COURT HOUSE.

improvements, first among which was the waterworks. After a bitter fight, the Omaha Waterworks-company—organized by Nathan Shelton—obtained a franchise in 1880, and work was at once begun upon the enterprise, which was completed in 1881. These works, now owned by the American Water-



MENDELSOHN, FISHER & LAWRIE, ARCHITECTS.

THE PAXTON BUILDING.

works company, have been greatly enlarged and improved at an expense of over \$1,500,000, within three years. The new pumping house and reservoirs are located at Florence. The daily consumption of water in Omaha is now 9,000,000 gallons, the number of consumers being about 5,000. The machinery of the works consists of one high-duty compound-condensing, horizontal pumping engine, with a capacity of 14,000,000 gallons every twenty-four



NEW YORK LIFE INSURANCE COMPANY'S BUILDING.

Cost \$750,000.

hours, and two vertical engines for low-service duty. The officers of the company are: W. A. Underwood, president and manager; W. H. Hall, assistant manager; A. B. Hunt, superintendent; and Captain Ruger, consulting engineer.

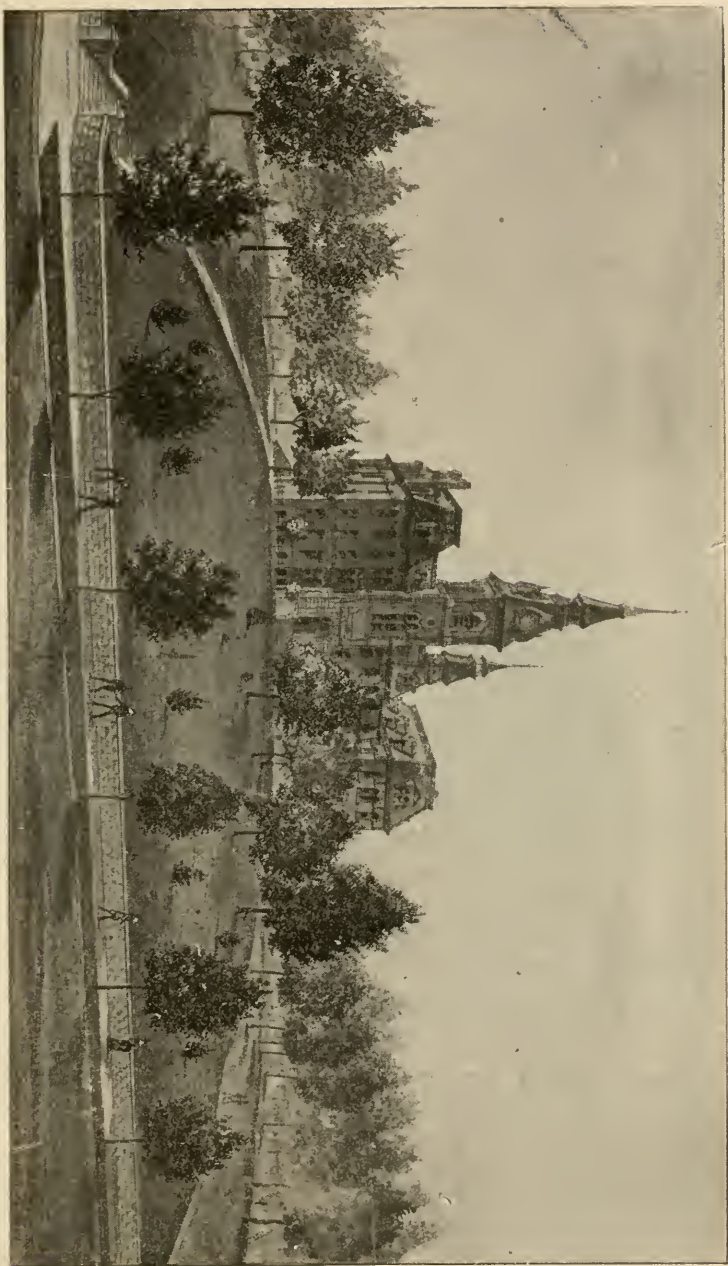
Upon the completion of the water-works, in 1881, an extensive system of sewerage was begun. The Waring sanitary system was adopted, and was rapidly constructed under the supervision of City Engineer Andrew Rosewater,



MEDELSSOHN, FISHER & LAWRIE, ARCHITECTS.

Y. M. C. A. BUILDING.

who from time to time, in various ways, greatly improved the original plans. One of his improvements was the introduction of his own automatic flush-tank, which has proved a great success. Omaha now has sixty-nine miles of storm-water and sanitary sewers, the total amount expended upon sewers being \$1,026,073. With the introduction of water works and sewerage came the construction of large, substantial and handsome business buildings, with all modern conveniences. The first attempt at paving was made in 1874, when Farnam street was macadamized from Ninth to Fifteenth. This, however, proved a failure. It was



OMAHA HIGH SCHOOL.

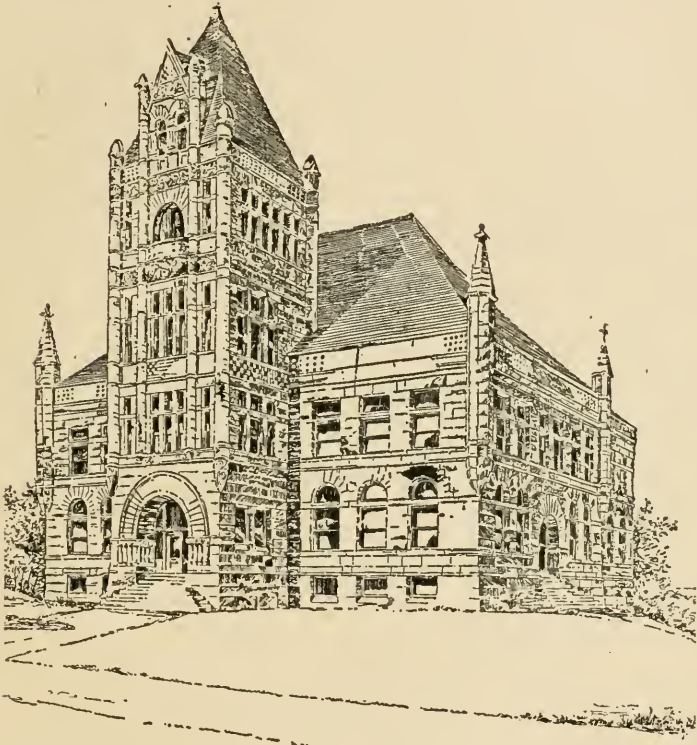
in 1883 that street paving was really begun in a practical way. The work has been rapidly pushed from season to season until Omaha now has forty-four miles of street pavement, consisting of asphaltum, Sioux Falls granite, Colorado sandstone, and wooden blocks. Omaha has the reputation of being the best paved city in the country. The total amount expended for paving up to January 1, 1889, is \$2,522,251. This extensive paving necessitated a great deal of grading, and there are eighty miles of graded streets. The total sum of \$1,110,560 has been expended upon grading. All these public improvements—water-works, sewerage, grading and paving—were inaugurated and carried out under the supervision of Andrew Rosewater, city engineer from 1877 to 1887. The present city engineer is Mr. G. W. Tillson.

The establishment of the Union stock yards and the packing houses, and the building up of South Omaha, which is now one of the leading pork-packing centers of the country, has brought to Omaha during the last three years a large number of people and a great deal of capital. The growth and development of the state have also contributed to the recent prosperity and progress of Omaha. The completion of the wagon bridge, uniting Omaha and Council Bluffs, was another important event in the history of this city. This bridge, costing in the vicinity of \$800,000, was built by a stock company. It was formally opened to the public on October 30, 1888, on which day a joint celebration was held by the citizens of Omaha and Council Bluffs. An electric railway, running between the two cities, crosses this bridge, while the roadway from the bridge to the heart of Council Bluffs is paved, making a splendid drive of over four miles. The officers and owners of the new structure are: John T. Stewart, of Council Bluffs, president; Guy C. Barton, of Omaha, vice-president; George F. Wright, of Council Bluffs, secretary; Joseph H. Millard, of Omaha, treasurer; and T. J. Evans, of Council Bluffs, general manager. The above gentlemen, with N. W. Wells, also compose the board of directors.

Omaha has a splendid system of street railways, including horse cars, cable lines, and electric motors, extending to every quarter of the city. Her metropolitan police force, consisting of eighty men, under the direction of the board

of police and fire commissioners and Chief W. S. Seavey, has attained a high degree of efficiency. The city is well protected by an excellent fire department under the capable management of John J. Galligan, chief engineer.

The educational facilities of Omaha, both in her public and private schools, are unsurpassed by any other western



MENDELSSOHN, FISHER & LAWRIE, ARCHITECTS.

OMAHA WATERWORKS PUMP HOUSE.

city. She has the largest and finest school houses of any city of like size in the country, and her high school building is probably not excelled in size or cost, or beauty of architecture, or location by any other high school building in the United States. It was completed in 1872 at a cost of \$250,000. The course of instruction in the public schools is of a thorough and systematic character from the lowest to the highest grade. Two hundred and fifty teachers are em-

ployed. The schools are in charge of Superintendent H. M. James, who has filled this position for a number of years in a highly satisfactory manner. There are fifty-two school buildings, having a total value of \$712,000. A low estimate of the school sites is \$1,420,000, and the total value of buildings and grounds is placed at \$2,132,500. The last school census gives 19,260 children of school age, the average attendance for the year 1888 being 9,000.

In addition to the public schools there are numerous private educational institutions, several of which are of a high character. Prominent among these is Brownell Hall seminary, conducted under the auspices of the Episcopal church by Rev. Robert Doherty, who is assisted by an able corps of instructors. This school, located in a large and handsome building, in a beautiful residence section of the city, is designed more especially for the education of young ladies.

Creighton College, erected and endowed by the late Mrs. Mary L. Creighton, as a memorial of her husband, is a splendid brick structure, occupying a commanding location on Capitol hill. The college is in the charge of the Jesuit Fathers, the president and treasurer of the institution being Rev. M. P. Dowling.

The Catholics have a large number of schools in this city, all of which are well attended.

There are also a large number of private schools of various denominations; two commercial colleges, and the Omaha Medical college.

The Young Men's Christian Association may well be designated as an important educational factor. The association owns and occupies a magnificent building, the value of the property being estimated at \$200,000. The building is complete in all its appointments, and provides an attractive resort for young men seeking healthful recreation and useful instruction. It was mainly through the efforts of Mr. P. C. Himebaugh that the association secured such a handsome home.

Still another valuable educational assistant is the Omaha public library and reading room. The library now contains about 17,000 volumes, while the reading room is supplied with all the leading newspapers and periodicals.

All the prominent religious denominations are numer-

ously represented in this city, and there are a large number of handsome church edifices. Omaha is the home of three bishops—Right Reverend James O'Connor, of the Catholic diocese of Nebraska; Right Reverend George T. Worthington, of the Episcopal diocese of Nebraska, and Bishop John Newman, of the Methodist church.

While Omaha is well-supplied with hotels—there being three first-class houses, the Millard, the Paxton and the Murray—there is still room for another large house, which must soon be built to keep pace with the growth of the city.

Omaha's wholesale trade has increased at a wonderful rate during the last five years, owing to the rapid settlement and development of the vast territory tributary to her. Nearly every line of trade is represented by from two to ten large houses. Manufactures are also growing steadily, and, upon the whole, business of every nature is in a healthful condition, with a bright outlook. According to the figures of a prominent jobber, Mr. W. V. Morse, there are now 1,604 firms engaged in business, with a total capital of \$23,291,500 as against 461 firms with a combined capital of \$4,963,000 in 1871. The wholesale trade of Omaha amounts to nearly fifty millions a year, and employs over 600 commercial travelers.

CHAPTER XXX.

SOUTH OMAHA.

THE THIRD PORK-PACKING CITY OF THE COUNTRY—UNION STOCK YARDS—PACKING HOUSES—THE BIG FOUR—SOME INTERESTING STATISTICS—WONDERFUL GROWTH OF SOUTH OMAHA—WILLIAM A. PAXTON—JOHN A. M'SHANE—JOHN F. BOYD.

The first pork-packing establishment in Nebraska was owned and operated by F. H. Giesselman and A. J. Potter, who formed a co-partnership and began business under the firm-name of Giesselman & Potter, in October, 1871, with a capital of \$2,000. In order to keep in use all of their money, they found it necessary to purchase a part of their hogs in Iowa, as Nebraska did not then raise enough to supply the demands of even their limited capital. During their first season Giesselman & Potter handled about 5,200 hogs at a cost of \$52,800. The next season they disposed of 5,700. Owing to the death of Mr. Giesselman the firm went out of business in 1873. The largest number of hogs which this firm purchased from any one man in Nebraska was forty-two.

In the fall of 1872 Mr. James E. Boyd engaged in the pork-packing industry, handling during his first season 4,500 hogs. He built up a large establishment and did an extensive business in the course of a few years. In 1886 he killed 141,000 hogs, and in 1887 he retired from the business.

Meantime other parties engaged in pork-packing, on a small scale, but none of them remained in business very long.

To-day, however, South Omaha is the third pork-packing center in this country. The establishment of the stock yards and packing houses has within four years built up a wonderful little city, joining the southern limits of Omaha proper, and has been the means of greatly increasing the population and wealth of Omaha. The packing industry has given Omaha a wide reputation, and has made it one of the most solid cities of the country.

Located in the center of the corn-producing belt Omaha possessed many natural advantages for becoming a great live-stock market and pork and beef-packing center. This fact was recognized by several prominent western stock-raisers, who had discussed the importance of securing a market nearer to the base of supplies than Chicago. In the summer of 1883, Alexander H. Swan, who was then an extensive cattle owner in Wyoming, decided if possible to establish large stock yards at Omaha, and associating with himself a number of wealthy men he secured the option on large tracts of land just south of the city. He and his associates, however, found that they did not have enough money to carry out the enterprise, and thereupon Mr. Swan made overtures to William A. Paxton, in December, 1883, with a view of getting him and his friends in Omaha interested in the scheme. At that time Mr. Paxton was interested in the stock yards at Council Bluffs. After carefully considering the matter he concluded to go into the South Omaha enterprise, and at the same time induce his friends among the wealthy men of Omaha to invest. Mr. Paxton had \$100,000 invested in the Council Bluffs stock yards, and Nelson Morris, of Chicago, was also a part owner of that property. They sold those yards to the Omaha company, and took stock in the new organization. Two separate companies were organized. One was the South Omaha land syndicate, and the other was the Union Stock Yards company. The first officers and trustees of the syndicate were: President, A. H. Swan; vice-president, C. W. Hamilton; secretary, Thomas Swobe; treasurer, Frank Murphy; assistant secretary and manager, M. A. Upton; superintendent, L. M. Anderson; trustees, Messrs. Swan, Hamilton, Murphy, Swobe, W. A. Paxton and P. E. Iler. The first officers of the stock yards company were: President, W. A. Paxton; vice-president, A. H. Swan; secretary, John H. Donnelly; board of directors, W. A. Paxton, A. H. Swan, Frank Murphy, B. F. Smith, P. E. Iler, Thomas Swobe, John A. McShane.

In March, 1887, the land syndicate sold out to J. H. Bosler and John A. McShane, who then conveyed to the South Omaha land company, composed as follows: President, William A. Paxton; vice-president, John H. Bosler; secretary, P. E. Iler; treasurer, John A. Creighton; direct-

ors—Messrs. Paxton, Bosler, Iler, Creighton, McShane, B. F. Smith, Nelson Morris, Herman Kountze, and J. M. Woolworth. The new company issued \$1,000,000 in stock, and canceled the bonds of the syndicate, which had been issued to pay for the land, to the extent of \$500,000.

The present officers of the Union Stock Yards company are: President, John A. McShane; vice-president, William A. Paxton; secretary and treasurer, J. C. Sharp; general manager, John F. Boyd; board of directors—Messrs. Paxton, McShane, Creighton, Iler, E. A. Cudahy, Isaac Waixel, B. F. Smith, M. C. Keith and Milton Rogers.

The original capital of the Union Stock Yards company was \$700,000, but with the rapid development of the industry it has been increased to \$2,000,000, and new stock-holders have been added to the list. Work was begun on the stock yards April 8, 1884, and they were opened for business August 25th, the same year. During the year 1885, the stock yards company spent \$300,545 in increasing the facilities demanded by the great growth of business. The yards have been enlarged from year to year, their present capacity being: 10,000 cattle; 20,000 hogs; 5,000 sheep; 500 horses and mules.

After establishing stock yards the next thing in order to make a successful home market, was to secure the location of packing houses at this point. In order to do this the stock yards company, in 1885, built and leased to G. H. Hammond & Co. a large packing house. Upon the expiration of the three years' lease the property was sold to the Hammond company. The next enterprise on the part of the stock-yards company was the erection of a mammoth packing house, with a capacity of 4,000 hogs per day, for Fowler Brothers, of Chicago, who were given a bonus of \$135,000 to locate here. The house was opened November 10, 1886. This concern is now called the Omaha packing company. Next came the packing house of Thomas J. Lipton, with a capacity of 1,000 hogs per day. Early in August, 1887, this property was sold to the Armour-Cudahy packing company, to whom the stock yards company gave a bonus of \$150,000 for locating in South Omaha. They immediately began the work of building an immense packing house. It was completed in 1888, and has a capacity for 5,000 hogs per day. The value of the Armour-Cudahy plant is \$800,000.

Early in the summer of 1887 negotiations were concluded between the stock-yards company and G. F. Swift, the Chicago packer, for the location of an enormous beef packing house. Mr. Swift was given a bonus of eleven acres of land and about \$135,000. The house was built, and on November 17, 1887, was opened for business. The capacity is 800 cattle, 1,000 hogs, and 300 sheep per day. The value of the buildings is \$300,000.

The firms conducting the packing houses in South Omaha are known the country over as "The Big Four." It will be seen that the stock yards company gave away about \$750,000 in stock and lands to secure the location of "The Big Four," but it has proved a profitable investment to all concerned. An immense business has been established, a splendid home live-stock market has been created, and a wonderful city of over 10,000 people has been built up at South Omaha, and all this since the spring of 1884. On December 13, 1887, by proclamation of the governor, South Omaha was made a city of the second class, the requirement being that its population should be over 5,000. It has a city government composed of a mayor, eight councilmen, six policemen, police judge, marshal, and other officials; it has a volunteer fire department; is well supplied with schools and churches; it has three daily newspapers, devoted to live stock interests. There are substantial business houses in all lines of trade, several hotels, one national bank, one state bank and three savings banks. The South Omaha National bank has recently put up an elegant three-story stone and brick building, costing \$15,000. The capital of this institution is \$50,000, and it has upwards of \$21,000 undivided profits. The Nebraska Savings bank has also erected a brick building at a cost of \$15,000. The Union Stock Yards bank, located in the Exchange building, was incorporated and began business in November, 1886, with a capital of \$200,000, with authority to increase it, if necessary, to a half million. The president is John A. McShane; vice-president, W. A. Paxton; cashier, E. B. Branch. The establishment of this bank was regarded as a necessity by the originators, as the business of the yards warranted it, and the commission men and others demanded it. The result has been very gratifying to all concerned, for the bank has kept pace with the increase in

the volume of business at the yards. On November 24, 1886, only two men were required to attend to all matters connected with the institution, while at present five are kept busy. The first report to the state auditor, made in December, 1886, showed \$15,000 in deposits, while the one for 1887 showed \$250,000. The daily transactions run from \$400,000 to \$800,000 per day. The bank is headquarters for all financial operators at the yards, and no pains are spared to transact all business with facility and dispatch. While the chief business of the house is that relating to stock, a general banking business is transacted, and the savings deposits are assuming large proportions. The concern also has accounts from dealers in general merchandise, lumber, etc., etc. The bank is on the same floor in the Exchange building with the offices of the live stock commission firms, and the telegraph offices. The bank has three messengers, who make three daily trips to Omaha for the accommodation of its customers.

The Exchange building, which was erected by the stock yards company in 1885, has recently been greatly enlarged. It is a substantial three-story brick structure, and contains seventy hotel rooms, forty offices for commission firms, telegraph and railroad offices, the Union Stock Yards bank, the stock yards company's elegant parlor, and a sample room. This building is located in the stock yards, and is headquarters for all stockmen and railroad men. There are twenty-five commission firms who have their offices in the Exchange.

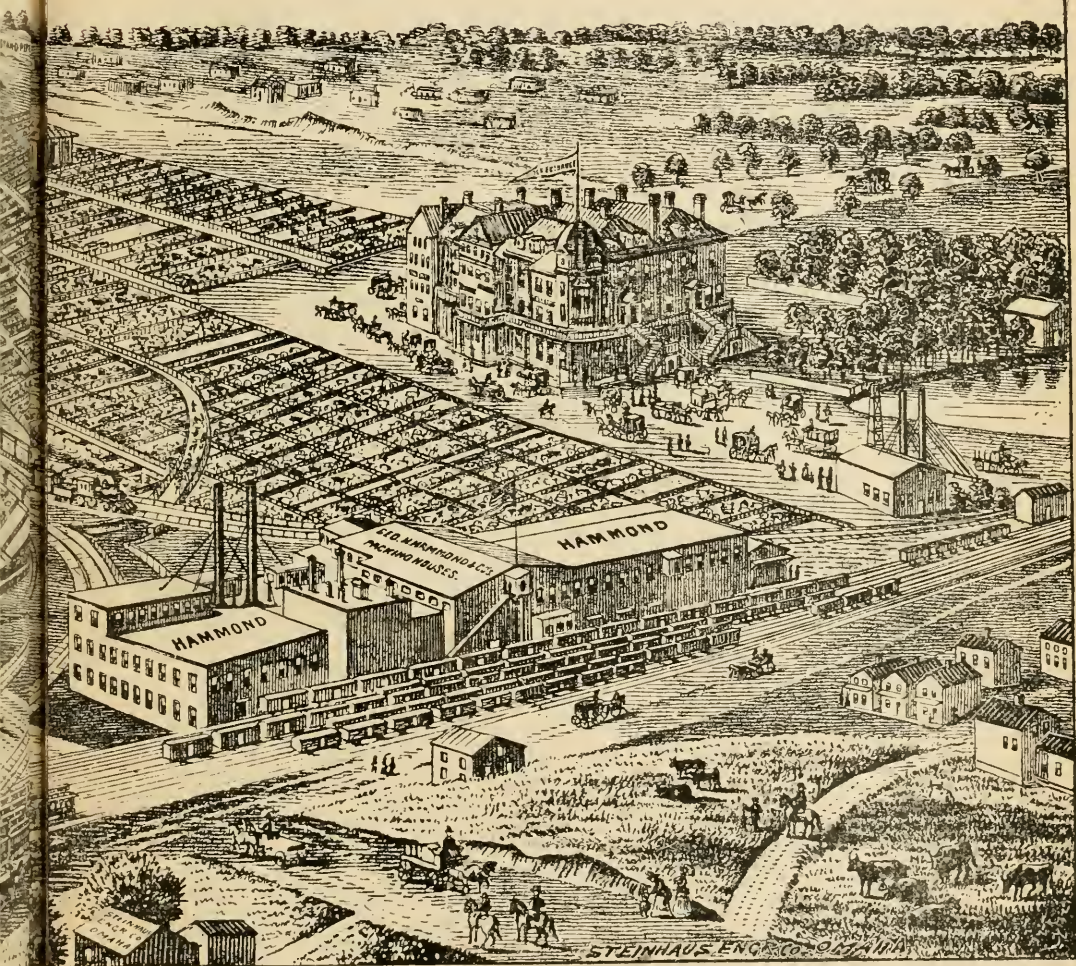
South Omaha is reached by all the railroads centering in Omaha. The Union Pacific runs passenger trains between the two cities each way every hour, the terminus in South Omaha being at Albright station. This station is in the center of Albright's choice, which is within the corporate limits of South Omaha. That part of the city is being rapidly improved, especially as it is a desirable locality for residences.

South Omaha is beginning a system of public improvements—grading, sewerage and paving—which within a year or two will work wonders in the magic little city.

Some idea of the extent of the live-stock business carried on at the South Omaha Union stock yards may be gained from the following figures: Receipts for the year ending November 30, 1888: cattle, 340,469; hogs, 1,283,600; sheep,



SOUTH OMAHA UNION STOCK



STOCKYARDS AND PACKING HOUSES.

158,503; horses and mules, 5,035. Shipments during the same period—cattle, 206,064; hogs, 333,288; sheep, 118,208; horses and mules, 3,799. From August, 1884, to November 30, 1888, there were received at the stock yards: 921,710 cattle; 2,818,523 hogs; 297,885 sheep; 13,689 horses and mules; and during the same period there have been shipped—595,791 cattle; 733,742 hogs; 202,061 sheep; 9,344 horses and mules. These figures show that in four years and four months the Omaha packing houses consumed 325,919 cattle; 2,084,781 hogs and 95,824 sheep. The largest receipts on one day were as follows: Cattle, 5,802, September 19, 1887; hogs, 12,668, June 12, 1888; sheep, 5,502, September 24, 1888; horses and mules, 365, June 16, 1888. The total value of the the hogs received during 1888 was \$19,510,072.

Hammond & Co., during the year 1888, killed 144,744 hogs; 63,174 cattle, and 6,357 sheep, the total cost being \$4,830,924. They employed 325 men, and paid out \$170,261 in wages.

The Omaha Packing company, during the same period, killed 285,188 hogs.

The Armour-Cudahy company, during the year 1888, killed 498,210 hogs. They did not begin cattle slaughtering until October 18. During the year their sales of products amounted to \$10,289,587. They employ 1,200 men and their pay roll is \$58,000, which does not include the office men, stock-buyers and foremen, who call for \$11,250 per month extra.

Swift & Co., from April 1, to December 31, 1888, killed 62,370 cattle, 23,963 sheep, 8,260 hogs, 1,803 calves. They did not begin hog slaughtering until December 4. The value of the products shipped during the above period was \$3,790,151. The monthly pay roll runs from \$12,000 to \$15,000.

The total number of hogs slaughtered during 1888 in South Omaha was 931,478. The total number of cattle killed was 113,307, and the total number of cattle, hogs, sheep and calves slaughtered was 1,078,785.

Hon. William A. Paxton, the president of the Union Stock Yards company, and who built the yards, has been prominently identified with the material interests of Omaha from the early days. Omaha is indebted to him probably more than any other man for its present prosperity. He was one of the original and principal promoters of the

South Omaha enterprise, which is conceded to be the backbone of Omaha. The development of the live-stock industry and packing business has put Omaha upon a solid foundation, and insures a large increase of population and wealth in the near future. It is a well known fact that Mr. Paxton had it in his power to either crush or cripple the enterprise in its inception, and had he not abandoned his interests on the east side of the river and taken a leading part in the South Omaha scheme, the probability is that the Union Stock Yards company would either have failed or would have had a hard struggle for existence.

Mr. Paxton, who was one of the early settlers of Omaha, was born in Kentucky, January 26, 1837. His father, who was a farmer, moved to Missouri in 1849. In January, 1857, young Paxton came to Omaha with a man named Regan, who had the contract for building the bridges on what was then called the Military road. Mr. Paxton was the foreman of the work between Omaha and Shell creek. It occupied him until 1858, when he returned to Missouri and was married to Mary J. Ware, February 21, of that year. He returned to Omaha, July 5, 1860, and again found employment with Regan, at \$40 per month, on the construction of the telegraph line, which was then being built by Edward Creighton. In 1860 he was on the line to Denver, and built it to the "cut-off," and in 1861 he began with the line at Kearney and went through to Green river. In November Mr. Paxton returned to Missouri and remained there until 1862, when he came back to Omaha, and took charge of a livery stable at \$20 per month. His next occupation was freighting between Omaha and Denver, in which he was engaged until the fall of 1866. In the winter of 1867 Mr. Paxton secured several contracts on the Union Pacific. This work occupied him until December, 1868. These contracts netted him \$14,500. This money he invested in cattle, which he brought up from Abilene, Kansas, and sold in Omaha in the summer of 1869, making a profit of \$12,000 in the venture. In the fall of that year he took one-tenth of the stock of the Omaha & Northwestern, and built the first twenty miles of the road. He next secured the contract with Jack Morrow and J. W. Bosler for supplying beef to the Indian agencies, in which business he continued until 1875, furnishing from 23,000 to 75,000 head of cattle an-

nually. Meantime, in 1873, he started a cattle ranch at Ogallala—one of the finest ranches in Nebraska, and the forerunner in the cattle-raising business in the western part of the state. In 1884 Mr. Paxton had 22,000 head on the Ogallala ranch, although the previous fall he had sold about



HON. WILLIAM A. PAXTON.

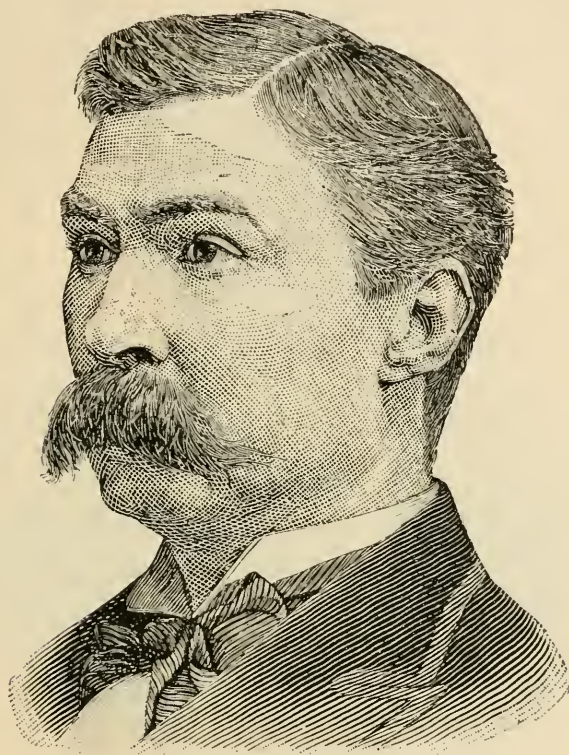
that number of cattle to the Ogallala Land and Cattle company, in which he owned \$125,000 worth of stock. He received \$675,000 from this company for cattle. He has been president and manager of this corporation for a number of years.

In 1879 Mr. Paxton established the wholesale grocery firm of Paxton & Gallagher, which is one of the largest

houses in the west. He is also engaged in various other extensive enterprises in Omaha. He is a heavy stockholder in the First National bank; is vice-president of the Union Stock Yards National bank; is at the head of the Paxton & Vierling Iron Works company, and is president of the Omaha Elevator company and also of the Union Trust company. Besides being president of the Union Stock Yards company, he is vice-president of the South Omaha Land company, and manages the affairs of both corporations. Mr. Paxton has accumulated a handsome fortune, a large portion of which he has invested in real estate, mainly in Omaha. He has erected some of the handsomest buildings in the city, one of which, the Paxton block, at the corner of Farnam and Sixteenth, cost \$441,000. He has invested in buildings alone nearly \$700,000. In every public enterprise he generally takes an active part, and does everything in his power for the welfare of Omaha.

Hon. John A. McShane, who has become so prominently identified with many of the leading enterprises of Omaha, was born at New Lexington, Perry county, Ohio, August 25, 1850. Until he was twenty-one years old he worked upon a farm, and attended the country schools. In 1871 he went to Wyoming territory, where he found employment on a cattle ranch. Becoming thoroughly acquainted with the business of cattle raising, and having saved a little money, he made an investment in cattle in 1873, which resulted quite profitably. The next year he came to Omaha, which he made his permanent home. Here he engaged in various enterprises from time to time, nearly all his ventures proving successful, and demonstrating that he was a man of superior business talents. Meantime his cattle interests had grown quite extensively, and in 1883 he united them with the Bay State Cattle company, which now owns over 100,000 head of cattle and vast tracts of land. Mr. McShane was for a number of years general manager of this company, and he remains one of the largest stock-holders. Mr. McShane's successful career, his willingness to assist every public enterprise and his liberal nature soon made him one of the most prominent and popular citizens of Omaha. He was one of the chief promoters of the Omaha nail works, which for several years was an extensive industry here and gave employment to a large number of

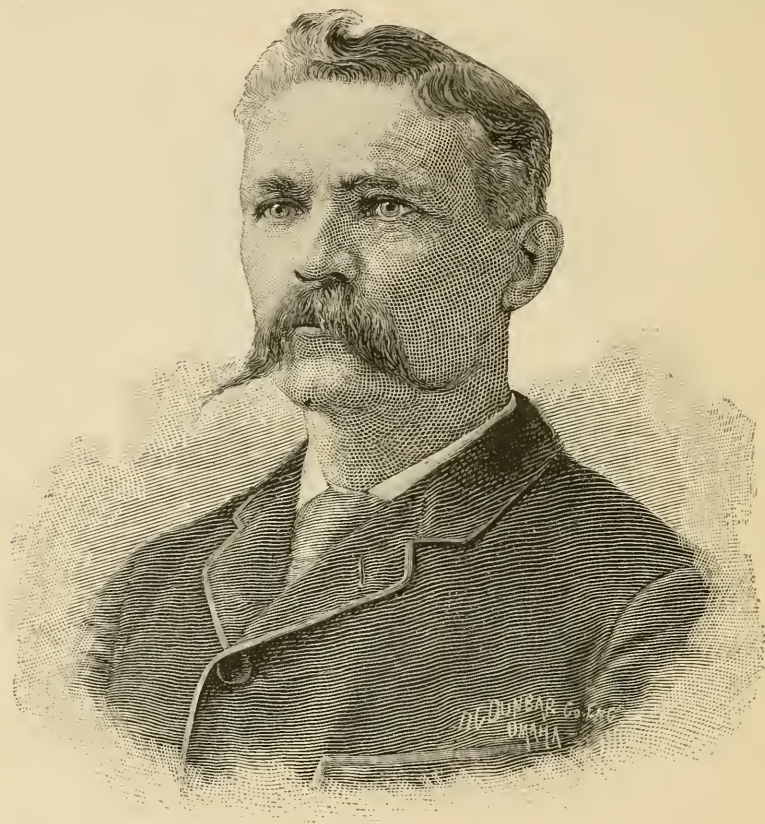
men. He is the president of the Union Stock Yards company, and to him largely belongs the credit of procuring the investment of foreign capital in the enterprise at a time when money was needed to secure the establishment of the immense packing house plants which now give employment to over 2,000 men. In all the negotiations for the location



HON. JOHN A. M'SHANE.

of these packing houses Mr. McShane took a leading part. Mr. McShane is also a director of the South Omaha Land company, is president of the Union Stock Yards bank, and director of the First National Bank of Omaha. In addition to all these duties, he has many other business affairs to occupy his attention. He served two terms in the Nebraska state senate, from 1882 to 1886. While in the state legislature he exercised great influence and shaped some of the

best legislation. During his term the charter of Omaha was revised so that the city was enabled to make the public improvements which have so wonderfully advanced her interests. Mr. McShane originated many of the best features of the new charter. The democrats of the First congressional district nominated him for congress in 1886, and he was



JOHN F. BOYD.

elected over Hon. Church Howe by a majority of 6,980. Mr. McShane is the first democratic congressman Nebraska has ever had. He made an excellent record in the national legislature, and in the summer of 1888 he was nominated for governor, but was defeated by Governor Thayer.

John F. Boyd, the general manager of the Union stock yards, is a native of Massachusetts, and was born Septem-

ber 10, 1846. He came to Omaha in 1865 and engaged in the cattle business as a dealer. When the Council Bluffs stock yards were built in 1879, Mr. Boyd superintended their construction, and when they were opened for business he was appointed superintendent. In 1884 he was employed as superintendant of construction of the Union stock yards at South Omaha. He has been the general manager of these yards since they were opened. At the same time he manages the Council Bluffs yards, which are the property of the same company. Mr. Boyd is a member of the city council of Omaha, having been elected a councilman-at-large in 1887, his term expiring in January, 1890. He is a very popular man in business, social and political circles.

FIRST-CLASS BUSINESS ANNOUNCEMENTS.



S. P. MORSE & CO.,

Established 1876.

DRY GOODS, CARPETS, DRAPERIES, CURTAINS.

We call the attention of our Old and New
Customers to the fact that we are
the only Direct Importers of

FOREIGN DRESS GOODS, SILKS,
HOSIERY, UNDERWEAR, GLOVES,

EUROPEAN NOVELTIES, Etc.,

In the City. We also ask you to inspect our
stock of

WILTON
MOQUETTE
BODY BRUSSELS **CARPETS,**

as well as our very complete stock of

CURTAINS, DRAPERIES, &c.

We sell at as Low Prices as is consistent
with our High Standard of Quality.

S. P. MORSE & CO.



Selected by the United States Government to carry the Fast Mail.

Over 6,000 Miles of Steel Track-

THE BEST LINE FOR

CHICAGO,	OMAHA,	ATCHISON,
PEORIA,	LINCOLN,	ST. JOSEPH,
ST. LOUIS,	DENVER,	CHEYENNE,
	KANSAS CITY.	

THE ONLY LINE RUNNING SOLID VESTIBULE TRAINS BETWEEN
DENVER. LINCOLN, OMAHA AND CHICAGO.

The ONLY LINE running SOLID TRAINS between Denver and St. Louis.

THE BURLINGTON ROUTE

Reaches with its OWN LINES the Principal Points in
 Nine States and Territories:

WYOMING, COLORADO, NEBRASKA, KANSAS,
 MISSOURI, IOWA, MINNESOTA,
 WISCONSIN and ILLINOIS.

Connecting at Terminals in Union Depots for All Points

EAST, WEST AND SOUTH.

With its Connections it is known as

The Scenic Line for the Pacific Coast.

G. W. HOLDREGE,
 General Manager.

J. FRANCIS,
 Gen. Pass. and Ticket Agt.

OMAHA, NEB.

== SOLID == VESTIBULE EXPRESS TRAINS

In connection with Through Trains each way over the Union Pacific and Lines diverging from Omaha, run Daily over

THE GREAT ROCK ISLAND ROUTE

Between Council Bluffs and Des Moines, Davenport, Rock Island, Peoria, Chicago and important intervening cities—forming the true Middle Link in the Transcontinental System of continuous lines extending West and East from the Pacific to the Atlantic. **SOLID VESTIBULE EXPRESS TRAINS** also (daily each way) between Kansas City and Chicago (with Through Sleeper from Denver) between St. Joseph and Chicago, and

THE ONLY LINE RUNNING THESE TRAINS OVER ITS OWN TRACKS through Kansas and Nebraska, between Denver and Pueblo, via Colorado Springs and Chicago.

These Vestibule Trains are heated by steam from the locomotive (Sewall's System), are supplied with the Westinghouse Brake, and have every "modern improvement" which can add to the safety, comfort and enjoyment of Travelers. Elegant equipment of Palace Day Cars, Sleeping Cars, and (East of the Missouri River) Dining Cars. Also Superb Reclining Chair Cars (Free) between St. Joseph, Atchison, Leavenworth, Kansas City and Chicago. West of St. Joseph and Kansas City, splendid Dining Hotels at convenient stations.

ALL EXPRESS TRAINS arrive at Chicago in the Magnificent **ROCK ISLAND UNION DEPOT**, making prompt connections with outgoing Eastern trains for Detroit, Cleveland, Pittsburgh, Buffalo, New York, Boston, Philadelphia, Baltimore, Washington, all Atlantic seaports and intervening cities.

THE GOLDEN GATE SPECIAL

(Weekly Fast Limited Vestibule), which arrives at Council Bluffs every Tuesday morning at 9 A. M., makes close connection with the **FAST EXPRESS** of the **ROCK ISLAND** which leaves Council Bluffs at 9:40 A. M. and arrives in Chicago at 6:50 A. M. next morning. For Tickets, Sleeping Car Berths, Maps, Time Tables, Land Folders, copies of Western Trail or any desired information, apply to

S. S. STEVENS, General Agent,

No. 1305 Farnam St., Omaha, Neb.

No. 507 Broadway, Council Bluffs, Ia.

E. ST. JOHN,

General Manager,

GEO. H. SMITH,

Ass't Gen. Ticket and Pass. Agent,
CHICAGO.

UNION  

 PACIFIC

"The Pioneer Line."

Many hours saved crossing the
Continent by taking



The Golden Gate Special.

THE ONLY VESTIBULED TRAIN BETWEEN THE
MISSOURI RIVER AND PACIFIC COAST.

A MODERN HOTEL ON WHEELS!

Leaving Council Bluffs every Wednesday at 8:00 A. M., and
arriving at San Francisco every Friday at 9:45 P. M.

For Folders, Pamphlets, Rates of Fare, &c., call on or address

THOS. L. KIMBALL,

General Manager.

E. L. LOMAX,

Ass't Gen'l Pass. Agt.

J. S. TEBBETS,

Gen'l Pass. Agt.

OMAHA, NEB



THE MILLARD

OMAHA, NEB.

The Leading Hotel of Omaha.

Elegantly Refitted and Refurnished. The Largest,
Most Elegantly Furnished and Best Ap-
pointed Hotel in the West, and
the only Hotel in the city equipped with
the famous Benner patent standpipe and fire-escape.

Strictly First-Class.

Table Unsurpassed.

Rates from \$3 to \$5 per day.

MARKEL & SWOBE, Prop'rs.

Insure with the NATIONAL LIFE INS. CO., of Vermont.

M. L. ROEDER & BRO., Managers, Omaha, Neb.

BYRON REED, Pres't,

A. L. REED, Sec. & Treas.

BYRON REED

COMPANY,

212 South 14th St., OMAHA, NEB.

Keeps the Oldest and Most Complete

Abstracts of Titles

In the State.

Real Estate and

House Agency.

LOANS AND CONVEYANCING.

Established 1856.

es McKenzie Dinsmoor, A. M., M. D.

William Armine Humphrey, M. D.

Drs. Dinsmoor and Humphrey,

Office, Paxton Block, 16th and Farnam Sts. Rooms 412 to 419.

In addition to General Practice and Surgery, special attention will be given,
as heretofore, to

ELECTRO-THERAPEUTICS,

DISEASES OF WOMEN AND CHILDREN,

NASAL CATARRH,

AFFECTIONS OF THE THROAT AND LUNGS,

By the Most Approved Methods of Treatment.

Will go in Consultation to any part of the Country.

C. S. RAYMOND

-JEWELER,-

Cor. Douglas and 15th Sts., OMAHA, NEB.

FRANK J. RAMGE, DRAPER.

Wedding and Dress Suits a Specialty.

Range Building, 15th and Harney Sts., OMAHA, NEB.

PALACE STABLES,

Davenport and 17th Sts.

EDWIN H. SHERWOOD, Propr.

Carriage and Coupe Service a Specialty.

The Finest Livery and Boarding Stable West of New York.

Telephone 257.

OMAHA, NEB.

HOTEL BARKER,

Rooms \$1.00 per day and upwards.

F. A. BALCH, Proprietor.

140 Rooms Elegantly Furnished. Steam Heat. Three
Fire Escapes. Elevator.

AMERICAN PLAN, \$2 00 AND \$2.50 PER DAY.

13th and Jones Sts., OMAHA, NEB.

Telephone
No. 821.

JOHN GRANT,

Inventor and Superintendent of

**GRANT'S SLAG AND STONE PAVEMENT
OR SLAGOLITHIC,**

For Sidewalks, Stable, Cellar, Boiler Room and Brewery Floors, Steps, Etc.

1,000,000 Feet now Laid in Omaha.

OMAHA OFFICE;
Range Block, Room 426.

ARCHIE LEFFINGWELL, ST. JOSEPH, MO.
Supt. for St. Joseph. Office, 521 Francis St., Room 6.

ASPHALT PAVEMENTS.

THE BARBER ASPHALT PAVING COMPANY

Has laid about ten miles of Asphalt Pavement in Omaha, and it has given general satisfaction. It is durable, noiseless, cheap and easily repaired at small expense. The streets paved with asphalt have taken the business from the thoroughfares paved with stone. There is no better pavement, taking everything into consideration, than the genuine Trinidad Asphalt, which is the standard pavement of America. It is the favorite in all the leading cities.

C. E. SQUIRES, General Western Agent.

Range Building.

OMAHA, NEB.

OMAHA LOAN AND TRUST CO.,

OMAHA, NEB.

OFFICERS:

President, - - - - -	A. U. WYMAN.
Vice-President, - - - - -	THOS. L. KIMBALL.
Secretary and Treasurer, - - - - -	W. B. MILLARD.
Counsel, - - - - -	GEO. B. LAKE.

EXECUTIVE COMMITTEE:

J. J. BROWN, E. W. NASH, A. U. WYMAN

DIRECTORS:

A. U. WYMAN, THOS. L. KIMBALL, J. H. MILLARD,
GUY C. BARTON, E. W. NASH, GEO. B. LAKE, J. J. BROWN.

This Company is regularly organized under the laws of Nebraska and has been in operation since May 1, 1885. It is prepared to furnish Capitalists safe Investments, to act as Trustee, Receiver or Assignee, and has a regularly organized Savings Bank with a

CAPITAL OF \$500,000.

FULL INFORMATION FURNISHED ON APPLICATION.

CORRESPONDENCE SOLICITED.

JOHN A. WAKEFIELD,

Wholesale and Retail

LUMBER,

LATH, LIME, Etc.

Entire Yard---(3 Acres)---Under Cover.

HEADQUARTERS FOR

DRY LUMBER

MILWAUKEE HYDRAULIC CEMENT,

IMPORTED PORTLAND CEMENTS.

Telephone 110.

18th and Pierce Sts., OMAHA.

Insure with the NATIONAL LIFE INS. CO., of Vermont.

M. L. ROEDER & BRO., Managers, Omaha, Neb.

Insure with the NATIONAL LIFE INS. CO., of Vermont.
 M. L. ROEDER & BRO., Managers, Omaha, Neb.

ANDREW ROSEWATER,
 (Member American Society Civil Engineers.)
**CIVIL AND SANITARY
 ENGINEER.**

SPECIALTIES:

*Grades, Sewerage,
 Municipal Public Works.*

Room 430, Paxton Block.

Insure with the NATIONAL LIFE INS. CO., of Vermont.
 M. L. ROEDER & BRO., Managers, Omaha, Neb.

**DEWEY & STONE
 FURNITURE CO.,**

*Wholesale and Retail
 Dealers in*

Furniture,

BEDDING,

Etc.



**HOTEL
 Furnishing**
A SPECIALTY.

**30 STYLES OF
 FOLDING BEDS.**

Omaha, Nebraska.

The Champion Lager Beer Brewers of the World.



The following is the Production for 1887 of the Four Largest Beer Breweries in the World:

Anheuser-Busch.....	St. Louis.....	456,511
Spaten Brau.....	Munich.....	363,017
Dreher.....	Vienna.....	348,600
Empire-Best.....	Milwaukee.....	347,410

A Brilliant Testimonial of the World-Renowned German Brewer Academy at Worms-on-the-Rhine, Germany, to the ANHEUSER-BUSCH BEER.—The Best in Every Respect, in a Test against the Best Brands of Europe's Beer.

Messrs. Anheuser-Busch, St. Louis, U. S.

Worms-on-the-Rhine, Feb. 14, 1887.

I hereby take the liberty of informing you of the following incident which occurred in our School for Brewers. Among the many testimonials to the international character of your renowned Brewery this will have a place as a tribute springing from spontaneous feelings of impartiality. This testimonial is endorsed by myself and thoroughly experienced experts. Several years ago I received from your Mr. Busch, through the kindness of Mr. Fritz Wiegand, the brewer of Mainz, several bottles of your Export Lager Beer, of which even now I have two bottles preserved in my cellars. From time to time I arranged a test of beer of different kinds and ages which, for the most part, is beer steamed by the Pastour process, and at this test, beer of four, three, two and one year of age were selected for competition. To my great satisfaction I must inform you that the Beer still bearing all your labels and brands was selected as the best in every respect. The Beer was a beautiful, warm yellow, very fine and clear, and possessed a most excellent winy taste, a creamy foam and a delicious odor of hops. So the unanimous judgment of the collective brewers who assisted at this test was most favorable to your product. Excuse the liberty I take in believing that such a testimonial should not be withheld, and allow me to close with the sentiment, "Honor to whom honor is due."

Signed, Respectfully,

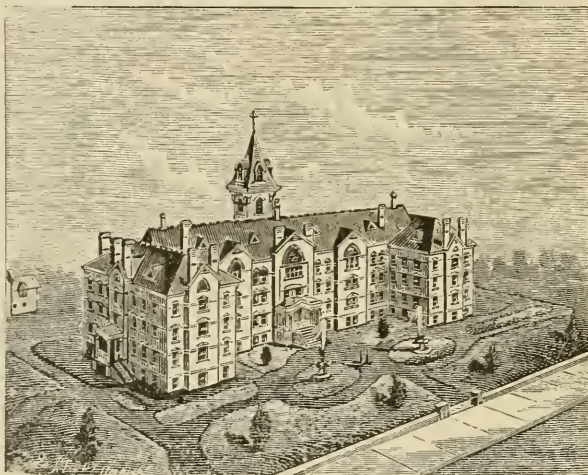
D. W. LEHMANN.

OMAHA OFFICE—Jones St., between 12th and 13th.
F. WALTER, Agent.

BROWNELL HALL, SEMINARY FOR YOUNG LADIES.

The Rev. ROBERT DOHERTY, S. T. D., Rector.

Cor. 10th and Williams Sts.



OMAHA, NEB.

HALF YEARLY TERMS Begin First Wednesday in September and the First Wednesday in February.

TERMS:—\$300.00 a year for Board and Tuition.

For Day Scholars, \$40.00 and upward.

Established 1855.

MILTON ROGERS & SONS, STOVES, RANGES, FURNACES,

MANTELS, GRATES, TILES, BRASS GOODS,

House Furnishing Goods.

1321 and 1323 Farnam Street, OMAHA, NEB.

Insure with the NATIONAL LIFE INS. CO., of Vermont.

M. L. ROEDER & BRO., Managers, Omaha, Neb.

